

**Written testimony of Nadine Strossen before Joint Hearing of the Subcommittee on Health Care, Benefits, and Administrative Rules and the Subcommittee on Intergovernmental Affairs of the Committee on Oversight and Government Reform, “Challenges to the Freedom of Speech on College Campuses” – July 27, 2017, 9:00 a.m., 2154 Rayburn House Office Building**

(Nadine Strossen is the John Marshall Harlan II Professor of Law, New York Law School, and the immediate past national President of the American Civil Liberties Union, 1991-2008.)

**Introduction**

I would like to thank Chairman Jordan and Ranking Member Krishnamoorthi of the Subcommittee on Health Care, Benefits and Administrative Rules, and Chairman Palmer and Ranking Member Demings of the Subcommittee on Intergovernmental Affairs, for convening this hearing on such a critically important topic and giving me the opportunity to participate.

Having consulted with Chairman Jordan and Committee staff members, we agreed that I could be most helpful to your deliberations by drawing upon my expertise as a constitutional law professor, who has specialized in First Amendment freedom of speech issues, including specifically campus free speech issues.

So let me start by saying a word about my longstanding engagement with these issues. My first major law review article on point was published in the *Duke Law Journal* way back in 1990, analyzing why the then-new so-called “hate speech”<sup>1</sup> codes on college campuses were unconstitutional, as well as unwise. (I attach a copy of this article as Appendix A to my testimony.) Despite the passage of time, the article’s analysis continues to be pertinent and accurate.

In fact, in the decades since then, the U.S. Supreme Court has steadily become even more protective of freedom of speech, including for controversial and unpopular speech. Notably, the Court’s speech-protective decisions have been joined by Justices from across the ideological spectrum, underscoring that the fundamental principles at stake should also unite all of us, regardless of our disagreements on particular policy issues.

The Court ringingly reaffirmed the First Amendment’s protection even for hateful and hated speech just last month. In *Matal v. Tam*, it unanimously struck down the federal law that denied registration to tradenames that “disparaged” particular individuals or groups. As the Court declared: “Speech that demeans on the basis of race, ethnicity, gender, religion, age, disability, or any other similar ground is hateful; but the proudest boast of our free speech jurisprudence is that we protect the freedom to express ‘the thought that we hate.’”

When campus “hate speech” codes were initially proposed in the late 1980s, the American Civil Liberties Union debated what position it should take. Throughout the ACLU’s history (going back to 1920), it steadfastly had defended freedom even for “the thought that we hate,” including even anti-civil liberties messages. The ACLU did this most prominently in “the Skokie case” in 1977-78, successfully defending First Amendment rights of neo-Nazis to demonstrate in Skokie, Illinois, a town with a large Jewish population, including many Holocaust survivors. Nonetheless, in light of new arguments that were advanced in support of campus speech codes in the late 1980s, the ACLU to its credit reexamined its longstanding past position. The new arguments, which are still being pressed on campus today,

---

<sup>1</sup> As I explain below, this term has no specific, accepted legal definition. To underscore that fact, I put it in quotation marks, as other commentators have done.

maintained that freedom of speech for racist and other “hate speech” on campus undermined the rights to equal educational opportunities that the ACLU also steadfastly championed. (In the past, including in the Skokie situation, the arguments in favor of censoring “hate speech” centered on that speech’s potential instigation of violence and emotional trauma.) After thorough consideration of the new equality-based arguments, the ACLU resoundingly reaffirmed its historic position that speech should never be censored solely because of its disfavored – even despised—message. Moreover, the ACLU concluded that the crucially important goals of promoting equality, diversity, and inclusivity on college campuses would be more effectively promoted through counterspeech and other non-censorial measures. The ACLU accordingly adopted a policy statement, entitled “Free Speech and Bias on College Campuses,” which opposed censoring racist or other discriminatory expression, and instead advocated multiple non-censorial alternative strategies to promote equality and inclusivity on campus. That policy is included at the end of my *Duke Law Journal* article, Appendix A to this testimony.

### **Increasing recent calls for campus censorship – potential causes**

In the words of the ACLU’s principal founder, Roger Baldwin, “No fight for civil liberties ever stays won.” Accordingly, to quote that other sage, Yogi Berra, in the past couple of years, we have been seeing “déjà vu all over again,” with recent campus censorship – and calls for more such censorship – of not only racist speech and other “hate speech,” but even of any speech on any topic that offends a listener. The rhetoric we too often hear on campuses is that students should not be exposed to speech or speakers whose ideas make them “uncomfortable,” or that they find “unwelcome.” Most disturbingly, too many students – as well as faculty members -- ignore the vital distinction between words and conduct, claiming that words are tantamount to physical violence, and therefore seeking the same kind of punishment for words as for physical violence.

Psychologists, sociologists, and other social scientists have proffered various theories about the elements in the psyches of today’s college students, and in today’s culture, which might foster this climate of fear toward words and ideas with which one disagrees. Experts in the humanities have suggested that a contributing factor is post-modernism, with its rejection of traditional distinctions between speech and conduct.

Drawing upon my own expertise and experience, I would like to stress the following contributory factor to the “hostile environment” toward free speech on too many campuses: widespread ignorance about First Amendment freedom of speech principles -- both what they are, and why they are of such critical importance. In particular, too many of today’s campus activists on behalf of such essential goals as equality and justice wrongly believe that freedom of speech is antithetical to those goals; this could not be further from the truth. Throughout our history, freedom of speech has been the greatest engine for positive reform, including racial justice and women’s rights, whereas censorship has been a consistent impediment. In 2016, I wrote an article developing this theme, for a symposium sponsored by the *Brooklyn Journal of Law and Policy* (I attach a copy as Appendix B). I am now writing a book on point, whose title says it all: *HATE: Fighting it With Free Speech, Not Censorship* (Oxford University Press 2018).

### **The Woodward Report and the Chicago Principles**

A classic statement of the governing principles concerning campus free speech and academic freedom was set out in Yale University’s 1974 “Woodward Report,” issued by a committee chaired by the

prominent historian C. Vann Woodward.<sup>2</sup> These enduring principles continue to apply fully to today's campus free speech controversies, including at Yale itself. Crucially important is the report's insistence on the university's central mission – “to discover and disseminate knowledge” –and its refusal to let other goals undermine that mission, no matter how worthy such goals might be. As the report stated:

[A] University ...is not primarily a fellowship [or] a replica of the civil society outside it. Without sacrificing its central purpose, it cannot make its primary ...value the fostering of ...solidarity, harmony, civility, or mutual respect. To be sure, these are important values; other institutions may properly assign them the highest...priority; and a good university will seek and may in some significant measure attain these ends. But it will never let these values, important as they are, override its central purpose. We value freedom of expression precisely because it provides a forum for the new, the provocative, the disturbing, and the unorthodox.

In 2015, the University of Chicago also adopted a set of free speech principles, which concisely reaffirm the same speech-protective tenets in this current era when they are again under siege.<sup>3</sup> On the key point about valuing learning and knowledge over civility and comfort, the Chicago principles declared:

[I]t is not the proper role of the University to attempt to shield individuals from ideas and opinions they find unwelcome, disagreeable, or even deeply offensive. Although the University greatly values civility, and although all members of the University community share in the responsibility for maintaining a climate of mutual respect, concerns about civility and mutual respect can never be used as a justification for closing off discussion of ideas, however offensive or disagreeable those ideas may be to some members of our community.

### **First Amendment protection for offensive, hateful speech**

In the remainder of this statement, I would like to elaborate on the critically important free speech principles that protect even – indeed, especially – the speech that is deemed “offensive,” “unwelcome,” or even “hateful” and hated. These principles are essential in every context in our society, consistent with not only individual liberty, but also democratic legitimacy. Nowhere are they more important, though, than in our campus communities, given their dedication to discovering and disseminating knowledge and truth.

As a lifelong activist for civil liberties and civil rights, I am thrilled by the recent resurgence of student activism in support of social justice. I am also heartened by efforts to amplify and heed the voices of those who traditionally have been marginalized. I am disheartened, though, by the assumption that we can best promote these laudable goals by silencing other voices, including those whose ideas are deemed offensive or hateful. That assumption is reflected in many statements during recent campus debates, and also in opinion surveys. Based on history and my own experience, I firmly believe that robust freedom of speech is absolutely essential for promoting equality, and that this is true even for speech that offends even our most cherished beliefs.

These conclusions were eloquently endorsed by Ruth Simmons, who was Brown University's President from 2001-2012. The first African-American President of any Ivy League university, and Brown's first female President, she had faced much racial and gender discrimination. Yet, in her very

---

<sup>2</sup> <http://yalecollege.yale.edu/deans-office/reports/report-committee-freedom-expression-yale>

<sup>3</sup> <https://freeexpression.uchicago.edu/page/statement-principles-free-expression>

first Convocation Address, President Simmons powerfully explained the unique importance of full free speech on campus, including for “hate speech.” I will quote a few highlights:

The protection of speech that is offensive or insulting to us is one of the most difficult things ...we do. But it is this same freedom that protects us when we are in turn powerless.... Of course, ...we hope that you will all use this freedom responsibly..., that you will not...deliberately assault, intimidate, [or] harass others under the guise of free speech.... However, ...you must not avoid expressing your opinion[s] and engaging those of others. I won't ask you to embrace someone who offends your humanity through...free speech. But I would ask you to understand that the price of your own freedom is permitting th[at] expression.... You know something that I hate? When people say, “That doesn't make me feel good about myself.” I say, “That's not what you're here for.”... I believe that learning at its best is the antithesis of comfort....[So,] [i]f you come to this [campus] for comfort, I would urge you to walk [through] yon iron gate....But if you seek betterment for yourself, for your community and posterity, stay and fight.

In this testimony, I am going to translate President Simmons' poetic oratory into legalistic prose, explaining how the ideals she champions are reflected in First Amendment principles. To start with, let me explain a couple terms. “Offensive speech” and “hate speech” are not legal terms of art, precisely because the Supreme Court has never recognized any general free speech exception for either kind of speech. Therefore, I am going to use both terms as they are usually used in everyday discourse. “Offensive speech” refers to speech that we consider wrong, dangerous, hurtful or harmful in any way, and “hate speech” or “hateful speech” refers to a specific type of offensive speech: namely, speech that conveys biased ideas about certain personal characteristics, including race, religion, gender, and sexual orientation.

### **Three basic points**

Recent surveys show that too many people, including university students, are at best ignorant about free speech principles, and at worst hostile toward them. To me, this shows that free speech proponents have not done as good a job as we must to explain and champion our position. In particular, I think we must better explain three basic points.

First, we must clarify that in some circumstances, hateful, offensive speech may appropriately be regulated and punished, fully consistent with First Amendment principles. To be sure, we may not suppress any speech due to its offensive or hateful content alone. However, we may suppress such speech in particular contexts, when it directly, demonstrably, and imminently causes certain specific, objectively ascertainable serious harms, as the Supreme Court has defined them, including: a genuine threat; targeted harassing or bullying; inciting imminent violent or illegal conduct; and contributing to a “hate crime.” I will explain these contextual concepts below, but at this point, I am raising them to highlight the following important fact: when people call for changing U.S. law so we can suppress offensive speech or “hate speech,” some of the speech that they have in mind may well already be restricted.

Now I will turn to the second point that free speech proponents must explain more clearly: Just because one has the right to say something does not mean that it is right to do so. Therefore, when critics tell us that certain expressions we use are unnecessarily hurtful or insensitive, even unintentionally, then we should choose to rephrase our message whenever we can do so without altering its substance. When we opt to do that, we are exercising our free speech rights, in response to our critics' exercise of their free speech rights. Yes, that kind of criticism can well hurt our psyches and dignity, just as hateful, offensive speech also does. Accordingly, one understandable response to both kinds of hurtful speech

could well be to silence us altogether. We might well choose to remain silent, rather than to subject ourselves to hurtful speech that responds to what we say.

The price of robust freedom of speech is that we all have to bear the slings and arrows of speech that assails us, our ideas and our identities. Free speech proponents have traditionally told targets of hateful, offensive speech that they must bear the burden of that kind of hurtful speech, even though it assaults their self-esteem and their cherished beliefs. Correspondingly, all of us have to bear the burden of speech that charges us with being insensitive or implicitly biased. For all of us who are deeply committed to equality, such charges assault our self-esteem and our cherished beliefs. But that is a price worth paying for both of the great causes at stake, both free speech and equality: freedom of speech that extends equally to all speakers and ideas, including speakers and ideas that have been marginalized.

That brings me to the third point that we free speech proponents have not explained persuasively enough: Why we should not empower officials to suppress the important residual category of constitutionally protected offensive speech or “hate speech.” This protected category consists of all such speech that does not, in context, directly, demonstrably cause the kinds of objectively ascertainable harms I listed earlier.

To be sure, this speech may well cause palpable psychic harms. We protect speech precisely because of its great power to affect our hearts and minds, both negatively and positively. To explain why we do not punish “hate speech” or other offensive speech based solely on its psychic harm, let me quote an old saying: “The cure is worse than the disease.” Even worse than speech’s power to wound is government’s power to pick and choose which among the infinite array of wounding words it will punish. By so doing, government would strip us individuals of the power to choose which powerful words we will utter, and which we will listen to, as well as which ones we will ignore, reject, and answer back.

The Supreme Court strongly reaffirmed these core principles in 2011, in upholding the right to engage in extremely hurtful, hateful speech: picketing outside funerals of slain members of the U.S. military, with picket signs conveying offensive, insulting views toward members of our armed services, Catholics, the Pope, and gay men and lesbians. Over only one dissent, the Court held that this hurtful “hate speech” was constitutionally protected. As it explained:

Speech is powerful. It can stir people to action, move them to tears of both joy and sorrow, and – as it did here – inflict great pain. [W]e cannot react to that pain by punishing the speaker. As a Nation we have chosen a different course – to protect even hurtful speech on public issues to ensure that we do not stifle public debate.

Evidence indicates that the more people think about these challenging issues, the more they tend to support free speech. After all, it is counter-intuitive to support freedom to voice ideas we ourselves reject, so it is not surprising that our initial, instinctive reaction is that those ideas should be suppressed. This point was acknowledged by no less a free speech champion than former Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, in his historic opinion declaring that the First Amendment protects “freedom for the thought that we hate.” Holmes recognized, though, our natural tendency to resist this notion. As he explained: “Persecution for the expression of opinions seems ... perfectly logical. If you have no doubt of your premises ... and want a certain result with all your heart you naturally express your wishes in law and sweep away all opposition.” Holmes then goes on to explain why, on reflection, we must overcome that instinct:

But when [people] have realized that time has upset many fighting faiths, they may come to believe ... that the best test of truth is the power of the thought to get itself accepted in the competition of the market.... [Therefore,] we should be eternally vigilant against attempts to

check the expression of opinions that we loathe and believe to be fraught with death, unless they...imminently threaten the country.

### **The critical “viewpoint neutrality” principle**

As I noted earlier, contrary to much popular misunderstanding, there is no general exception to the First Amendment’s free speech guarantee for speech whose message is offensive or hateful. To the contrary, the Supreme Court has repeatedly reaffirmed that government may never suppress speech just because officials or members of the public disapprove of its message, even if the vast majority of us consider its message absolutely abhorrent. Instead, government must maintain “content neutrality” and “viewpoint neutrality” toward speech’s content, viewpoint, and message.

In support of this crucial principle, I would like to quote someone who speaks with special authority on point: former President Barack Obama. His expertise stems from not only his background as a constitutional law professor, but also his experience as the target of vicious, vile “hate speech.” Yet Obama has strongly endorsed the classic First Amendment view that “hate speech” should be strongly protected, not despite his commitment to combating discrimination but rather, precisely for that reason. In many forums during the last two years of his Presidency, Obama repeatedly stressed this point. For example, he championed campus free speech even for “language that is offensive to African Americans, or ... sends a demeaning signal towards women.” After all, as campus activists in the Black Lives Matter and anti-sexual assault movements remind us, meaningful reform requires candid in-depth conversations about race, sex and gender. Obama made precisely this point:

Being ... an activist, involves hearing the other side and ... engaging in a dialogue because that’s ... how change happens. The civil rights movement happened because ... the leadership ... consistently ... sought to understand the views of the other side, even views that were appalling to them.

Obama likewise has repeatedly championed the time-honored First Amendment precept that the appropriate response to ““hate speech”” is not to suppress it, but rather to refute it, through what is usually called “counterspeech.” As he said: “Anybody ... you disagree with, you should have an argument with them. But you shouldn’t silence them by saying, ‘I’m too sensitive to hear what you have to say.’” Obama has recognized that it may be especially burdensome to students who are targets of ““hate speech”” to answer back, but he also has recognized that this effort is an essential step toward the social reforms they champion: “[Y]es, this ...may put a slightly higher burden on minority students. But you’re not going to make the kinds of deep changes in society that those students want without taking on [their opponents] in a ...courageous way.”

### **Counterspeech**

It is also essential for others to respond to “hate speech” -- not only its targets, but also, especially, other leaders in the pertinent community. On university campuses, the university President, as well as student government organizations and leaders, should also speak out strongly. In response to “hate speech,” they should defend the right to convey even hateful, hated ideas, but they should also denounce such ideas. I like to describe this approach as cen-SUR-ing speech, not cen-SOR-ing it. On this point, I will cite former Harvard President Derek Bok. During his Presidency, some students hung Confederate flags from their dormitory windows, which prompted other students to protest by hanging swastikas from their dormitory windows.

By the way, this incident illustrates the intractable problem of deciding what should count as “hate speech.” Of course, the swastika is deeply identified with Hitler’s anti-semitic and other egregiously hateful ideas, not to mention actual genocide. But the Harvard students who hung the swastika were trying to convey the opposite message; they were condemning the racism that the Confederate flag connoted to them by equating it with the swastika. So, should these swastika displays count as “hate speech,” or as *anti-* “hate speech”?

Harvard President Bok responded to both displays by swiftly issuing a thoughtful statement that strongly criticized them, but also strongly defended free speech both in principle and as the most effective vehicle for fostering an inclusive campus community. I will quote a portion:

The fact that speech is protected by the First Amendment does not necessarily mean that it is right, proper, or civil. [I agree with] the vast majority in this community ...that hanging a Confederate flag or Swastika in public view...is insensitive and unwise . . . because any satisfaction it gives to the students who display these symbols is far outweighed by the discomfort it causes to many others. No community can... become humane and caring by restricting what its members can say. The worst offenders will simply find other ways to irritate and insult. Those who are not malicious but merely insensitive are not likely to learn by having their [displays] torn down...I fear that . . . the resulting publicity [would] eventually attract more attention to the offensive material than would ever have occurred otherwise . . . .In conclusion, ...our concern for free speech ...keep[s] the University from ...removing the offensive [symbols], but it should not prevent us from urging the students involved to take more account of the feelings and sensibilities of others. Most of the time, I suspect, we will succeed in this endeavor.

### **Undue vagueness**

As the Supreme Court has recognized, freedom of speech is especially endangered whenever the government enforces such inherently vague, subjective concepts as “offensive” or “hateful.” Lacking any clear, objective guidelines, enforcing authorities necessarily exercise their unfettered discretion according to their own subjective tastes or those of politically powerful community members. Therefore, the enforcement patterns will be arbitrary at best, discriminatory at worst. At best, which particular expression will be deemed offensive or hateful, will be completely unpredictable. This causes a “chilling effect” because most people do not want to run the risk of investigation and prosecution, let alone punishment. Consequently, people self-censor, not engaging in expression that might possibly be deemed offensive or hateful by the powers that be.

The unfettered discretion that is required to enforce such vague concepts is also likely to be exercised in a discriminatory way, singling out expression that is produced by or appeals to individuals or groups who are relatively unpopular or powerless.

### **Constitutionally protected “hate speech”**

I will now focus specifically on constitutionally protected “hate speech” because that is the particular type of offensive speech that students consider the most offensive of all. A 2015 Pew Research Center survey showed that 40% of U.S. Millennials supported censoring such speech.

Again, for the reasons that Justice Holmes described, I fully understand the innate appeal of suppressing such odious ideas. We fight against bias and discrimination, so why allow speech that even potentially reflects or promotes them?

My bottom-line answer is that censoring constitutionally protected “hate speech” will actually do more harm than good to the urgently important goals that I wholeheartedly share with proponents of such censorship: eradicating biased attitudes and discriminatory actions. I have already made several points to support this conclusion, including by quoting former Presidents Obama and Simmons. Below I will further explain these and other reasons for our shared conclusion.

Before I do that, though, I want to briefly explain, as I promised, the most important situations in which “hate speech” may be restricted because of some specific, objectively demonstrable serious harm that it directly causes in particular contexts, beyond its adverse mental or emotional impact resulting from its viewpoint alone.

### **“Hate speech” may be punished in certain specific contexts**

First, if “hate speech” conveys a targeted threat to commit a violent or illegal act, which instills reasonable fear in its targets, that speech may be punished.

Second, “hate speech” that is directly targeted at a specific individual or small group of individuals may well also rise to the level of punishable harassment or bullying.

Third, speech that is objectively offensive and sufficiently severe, persistent, and pervasive to undermine equal opportunities at work or in education may constitute “hostile environment” harassment.

Fourth, we may punish any “hate speech” that intentionally incites imminent illegal or violent conduct, which is likely to happen imminently.

Finally, “hate speech” may be punished if it constitutes an element in a “hate crime,” such as assault or vandalism. Government may treat such a crime as more serious, and impose an increased punishment, when its target is singled out for hateful or discriminatory reasons.

In sum, notable instances of “hate speech” are already unprotected, because they directly cause the specific sorts of harm that many people have in mind when they say we should punish “hate speech.” In addition, again, we can and should reduce even constitutionally protected “hate speech” through the important non-coercive means at our disposal, including by engaging in counterspeech, and by sensitively phrasing our own speech to avoid unnecessary offense when we can do so without altering the idea or view we are conveying.

### **Censoring constitutionally protected “hate speech” will be ineffective in promoting equality**

In contrast, though, we should not empower officials to censor constitutionally protected “hate speech.” I agree with former Presidents Obama and Simmons that such censorship is at best ineffective for promoting equality, and at worst counterproductive. Now I will list the most important reasons for that conclusion.

(1) Laws against constitutionally protected “hate speech” are inevitably enforced disproportionately against speech by, and on behalf of, whatever individuals and ideas are relatively marginalized in the particular community. Such dissident, minority perspectives should always be heard in our democracy, not only because of the speakers’ free speech rights, but also so the rest of us can be aware of their views and respond to them. Moreover, in some communities, the marginalized and hence silenced voices will include the very racial and other minority groups who are the intended beneficiaries of the speech-suppressive laws.

(2) Censoring constitutionally protected “hate speech” undermines a mainstay of equal rights movements, which have always been especially dependent on a robust concept of free speech, because



their views have been seen as offensive or even hateful by defenders of the status quo. After all, that's why Martin Luther King wrote his famous letter from the Birmingham *jail*.

(3) Censoring such speech increases attention to, and sympathy for, bigots.

(4) It drives bigoted expression and ideas underground, making it harder to identify who holds them, and harder to refute them.

(5) Censorship necessarily deals with only the crudest, most vulgar expressions of discrimination, leaving untouched the more subtle, insidious, and influential ones.

(6) It deprives those who reject hateful ideas of the opportunity to formulate and articulate responses, and it deprives everyone else of the opportunity to hear such responses. Such debates may well be more effective in repudiating hateful ideas than silencing them would be.

(7) Punishing hateful ideas deflects responsibility from those who actually commit discriminatory or violent acts, by attributing blame to speech.

(8) Likewise, censorship undermines human dignity, autonomy, and moral agency, by assuming that those who hear hateful speech will be negatively influenced by it, rather than critically considering it, rejecting it, and/or responding to it.

(9) In particular, punishing hateful ideas reinforces paternalistic stereotypes about members of minority groups, suggesting that they need special protection from offensive, hateful speech.

(10) Those who are subject to hateful speech will be conditioned to expect a higher authority to punish it, rather than experience the empowerment that comes from responding themselves.

(11) Censoring hateful speech curbs candid intergroup dialogue about racism and other forms of bias, which is an essential precondition for reducing discrimination.

(12) Positive intergroup relations are more likely to result from education and discussions about misunderstandings and insensitivity. By contrast, laws that target constitutionally protected "hate speech" will continue to generate controversy and litigation, and increase intergroup tensions.

(13) Censorship diverts us from more effective strategies for combating discrimination and violence.

### **Cost-benefit balance**

Now I will sum up the balance of what we would gain and what we would lose by censoring constitutionally protected "hate speech." The plus side, from the perspective of those who seek suppression, is quite limited. That is because the new suppression would extend to only a subset of "hate speech," since we may already punish "hate speech" that, in context, directly causes specific serious imminent harms, as I have explained. Moreover, even of that newly suppressable subset, we could only punish yet another subset: the most blatant expressions. Yet, it is the more subtle expressions that are the most insidious. This was well-explained by Professor Henry Louis Gates, Director of Harvard University's Hutchins Center for African and African American Research:

[I]n American society today, the real power commanded by the racist is likely to vary inversely with the vulgarity with which it is expressed....The circles of power have long since switched to a vocabulary of indirection....[T]hose who [seek to restrict "hate speech"] invite us to spend more time worrying about speech codes than coded speech.

Now let's turn to the cost side. Censoring constitutionally protected "hate speech" would cause an incalculable chilling effect on any speech that challenges the prevailing orthodoxy in any community. Furthermore, we would incur the multiple costs to the equality goal that I summarized above. The net loss for both speech and equality were well summarized by Professor Gates:

[Hate] [s]peech codes are symbolic acts. They let a group of people say, “We...are not the sort of community where we would tolerate someone saying ...`rigger’ [sic]. Well, big deal. But there are other ...consequences, like ...the effect on freedom of inquiry. I think we’re all bigger and more secure than that. I think we have to allow people to say even unpopular ...and nasty things in order to protect [our] right to attack our government and say whatever’s on our minds.

### **Non-censorial alternatives for promoting campus equality**

Those of us who champion equality, diversity, and inclusivity on campus have a special responsibility to promote other, non-censorial, approaches that are effective. The ACLU has consistently done that. When it adopted the 1990 policy statement opposing censorship of constitutionally protected “hate speech” on campus, it stressed alternative methods for countering discrimination and promoting equality. More than a quarter century later, that list is still pertinent, because we still have so much work to do on these fronts. I quote from it here:

Colleges and universities have an affirmative obligation to combat racism, sexism, homophobia, and other forms of bias, and a responsibility to provide equal opportunities through education. To address these responsibilities, the ACLU advocates the following actions by each college and university:

- (a) to utilize every opportunity to communicate ...its commitment to the elimination of all forms of bigotry on campus;
- (b) to develop comprehensive plans aimed at reducing prejudice, responding promptly to incidents of bigotry and discriminatory harassment, and protecting students from any such further incidents;
- (c) to pursue vigorously efforts to attract enough minorities, women and members of other historically disadvantaged groups as students, faculty members and administrators to alleviate isolation and to ensure real integration and diversity in academic life;
- (d) to offer and perhaps require all students to take courses in the history and meaning of prejudice, including racism, sexism, and other forms of invidious discrimination;
- (e) to establish new-student orientation programs and continuing counseling programs that enable students of different races, sexes, religions, and sexual orientations to learn to live with each other outside the classroom;
- (f) to review and, where appropriate, revise course offerings as well as extracurricular programs in order to recognize the contributions of those whose art, music, literature and learning have been insufficiently reflected in the curriculum; [and]
- (g) to address the question of *de facto* segregation in dormitories and other university facilities....

The importance of these alternative, speech-respectful strategies, was recently endorsed by Shaun Harper, an African American Professor at the University of Pennsylvania, who is Executive Director of the Center for the Study of Race and Equity in Education. He wrote an op-ed in the *Washington Post* stressing that most Black Lives Matter campus activists are demanding precisely these kinds of non-censorial measures, and that almost none are seeking suppression of racist or other “hate speech:”

When [my institute asks] students of color ...what corrective actions they want administrators to take on their campuses, they say nothing about ...campus speech codes. They tell us they want to be heard, understood and taken seriously. They want white people to recognize the harmful effects of their words and actions. They want greater inclusion of culturally

diverse perspectives in the curriculum, more resources for ethnic studies programs and cultural centers, more people of color in professorships and senior administrative roles. They want educators on their campuses to be more highly skilled at teaching diverse student populations and fostering inclusive learning environments where every student feels respected. They want names of slave owners removed from buildings and statues of white supremacists taken down.

### **Conclusion**

If all of us who are committed to equal justice for all would exercise our precious First Amendment rights, we would wield more positive power, for more positive change, than any censorship could ever do. As Dr. Martin Luther King declared: “In the end, we will remember not the words of our enemies, but the silence of our friends.”

The terms ““hate speech”” and “hate crimes” are used indiscriminately to demonize and call for punishing a broad array of beliefs, expression, and action, including political debates and activism that are integral to our democracy. In the wake of the 2016 presidential election, for example, some people denounced voting for Donald Trump as a “hate crime,” and a *Huffington Post* commentator deplored the election itself as a “hate crime.” A college psychology instructor ignored the difference between the democratic action of voting and the anti-democratic action of physically attacking fellow citizens when she told her class that with Donald Trump’s election: “We have been assaulted, it’s an act of terrorism.” In the escalating war on words, a Republican National Committeeman filed a complaint with the college, condemning the instructor’s comment as ““hate speech”.”

The term ““hate speech”” is not a legal term of art, with a specific definition; rather, it is deployed to stigmatize and to suppress a wide range of expression. The most widely understood meaning of ““hate speech”” is expression that conveys hateful or discriminatory views against specific individuals or groups.

Beyond this core meaning, many people have hurled the epithet ““hate speech”” against any messages they reject, including messages about many important public policy issues. Moreover, as the incidents described above illustrate, too much recent rhetoric equates ““hate speech”” with violent criminal conduct. On many campuses, students complain that they have been “threatened,” “made unsafe,” or “assaulted” when they are exposed to ideas they disfavor, or even if they learn that a provocative speaker has been invited to their campus. This false equation between controversial ideas and physical violence fuels unwarranted calls for outlawing and punishing ideas, along with violence.

The dangerous elision between vile words and violent conduct is likewise reflected in the use of the word “safety,” especially on college campuses, to denote protection from ideas that some find discriminatory or objectionable for other reasons. Worse yet, on too many campuses, students and faculty members are investigated and even disciplined when anyone complains of being made “uncomfortable” by a statement about certain sensitive subjects, such as sex or gender, or if anyone finds any such statement “unwelcome.”

To be sure, campuses and other key arenas in our society must strive to be inclusive, to make everyone welcome, especially those who traditionally have been excluded or marginalized. But that inclusivity also must extend to those who voice unpopular ideas, especially on campus, where ideas should be freely discussed. Encountering “unwelcome” ideas, including hateful and discriminatory ideas, is essential for honing our abilities to analyze and refute them. On that point, I’d like to quote the inaugural Convocation Address by Ruth Simmons, Brown University’s President from 2001 to 2012, the first African-American President of any Ivy League university and Brown’s first female President:

You know something that I hate? When people say, “That doesn’t make me feel good about myself.” I say, “That’s not what you’re here for.”... I believe that learning at its best is the antithesis of comfort. [So,] [i]f you come to this [campus] for comfort, I would urge you to walk [through] yon iron gate....But if you seek betterment for yourself, for your community and posterity, stay and fight.

Discussions about ““hate speech”” have been clouded by *conclusory condemnations, conflating many kinds of expression and action. Instead, we must* draw critical distinctions between disfavored ideas, which should be strongly protected, and discriminatory and violent actions against individuals, which should be strongly punished. Moreover, distinctive countermeasures can address different types of ““hate speech”.” First, as I noted in the Glossary, some such speech may be punished in certain contexts, consistent with the emergency test, when it causes specific imminent serious harm. Second, even the

subset of ““hate speech”” that government may not censor may – and should -- still be countered in many other ways, including through counterspeech. In fact, substantial evidence indicates that non-censorial countermeasures, including counterspeech, may be more effective than censorship in curbing any potential adverse impact of ““hate speech”.”

### **The appropriate distinction between protected and punishable ““hate speech””**

Debates about these important issues are further marred by widespread confusion about the governing free speech principles. Too many people, including even lawyers, wrongly assert and assume that ““hate speech”” is either absolutely protected or completely unprotected.

On the one hand, many who argue that we should revise our law to empower government to punish ““hate speech”” wrongly assume that such speech is now absolutely protected. In support of their “reformist” proposals, they cite many examples of speech, or even conduct, that already may be sanctioned, fully consistent with longstanding free speech principles. For example, they cite ““hate speech”” that constitutes a “true threat” or targeted harassment, which directly cause specific imminent serious harm. Accordingly, just by explaining the extent to which current free speech principles already permit government to punish certain directly harmful instances of ““hate speech”,” this book undermines some calls for new ““hate speech”” laws. (As the Glossary explains, I use this term for any law that regulates constitutionally protected ““hate speech”.”)

On the other hand, too many people wrongly assert categorically that ““hate speech” is not free speech,” assuming that speech with a hateful or hated message is automatically excluded from First Amendment protection. Consistent with the cardinal “viewpoint neutrality” principle, government may not punish ““hate speech”” (or any speech) solely because some of us – even the vast majority of us -- consider its viewpoint or ideas objectionable, even abhorrent. For that reason, no matter what adjective we might use to castigate speech whose ideas we disfavor – including “hateful,” “unwelcome,” or “offensive”—such disfavor alone does not warrant censoring the speech. Viewpoint-based regulations pose the greatest danger to the core value underlying the First Amendment: our right as individuals to make our own choices about what ideas we choose to express, receive, and believe – or not. Additionally, viewpoint-based regulations are antithetical to our democratic political system, because they skew the public debate, and they are inconsistent with equality principles because they generally target unpopular, minority, dissenting views.

Censorship of ““hate speech”” is equally unjustified by speech’s feared harmful tendency: the fear that it might fuel negative feelings or actions on the part of some audience members. This rule is not due to doubt about the potential power of speech, including constitutionally protected ““hate speech”,” to contribute to such potential harm. To the contrary, we cherish speech precisely because of its unique capacity to influence us, both positively and negatively. Even if speech can contribute to substantial potential harms, it would be even more harmful to empower government to suppress speech except consistent with the emergency and viewpoint neutrality principles.

The Supreme Court strongly reaffirmed this understanding of the First Amendment in a 2011 case in which it upheld the right of individuals to engage in extremely hurtful and offensive speech: picketing outside the funerals of military veterans with signs conveying hateful, discriminatory views about military personnel, Catholics, the Pope, and gay men and lesbians. Over only one dissent, the Court explained:

Speech is powerful. It can stir people to action, move them to tears of both joy and sorrow, and – as it did here – inflict great pain. [W]e cannot react to that pain by punishing the

speaker. As a Nation we have chosen a different course – to protect even hurtful speech on public issues to ensure that we do not stifle public debate.

The Court’s near-unanimity in this case is noteworthy and typical of its free speech rulings. In recent decades, the Court has been closely divided ideologically, often splitting 5-4 on other constitutional law controversies. In contrast, the Court’s consistently strong support for freedom of speech unites justices across the ideological spectrum; and the principles underlying this robust understanding of our First Amendment should likewise transcend partisan divides in our political sphere.

If we allowed government to suppress any speech that might exert a negative influence on our minds or actions, then no speech would be safe. As former Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes declared, in repudiating this harmful tendency doctrine, “Every idea is an incitement.” He did not mean that government may therefore suppress every idea, but rather, precisely the opposite: that government may suppress speech only when it is more than an “incitement” as we generally use that term; suppression is justified only when speech directly causes specific imminent substantial harm.

Permitting government to punish speech based on any weaker connection between the disfavored message and the feared harm is a license for witchhunts – literally, as well as figuratively. Former Justice Louis Brandeis reminded us of this danger in his 1927 opinion in *Whitney v. California*, joined by Justice Holmes. After criticizing the majority’s bad tendency rationale and rejecting the majority’s conclusion that the government could constitutionally punish Socialist Party activist Anita Whitney because her socialist advocacy might lead to “terrorism and violence,” Brandeis wrote: “Fear of serious injury cannot alone justify suppression of free speech....Men feared witches and burnt women.” Accordingly, he articulated the speech-protective emergency standard that the Court unanimously endorsed in 1969: “Only an emergency can justify repression.” Brandeis added that if the message’s potential danger does not rise to the level of an emergency, the proper response is “more speech, not enforced silence.”

The ““hate speech”” laws that many other countries now enforce, which license government to punish speech solely because of its disfavored message or harmful tendency, too often are enforced to suppress today’s counterparts of Anita Whitney: those who express unpopular, dissenting views.

### **More speech, not less**

Violent or discriminatory conduct must be swiftly punished, and speech conveying discriminatory, hateful ideas should be strongly rebutted. In contrast, however, punishing ideas we consider hateful or discriminatory may well increase intergroup distrust and discrimination, rather than reducing them. Evidence indicates that none of us is immune from the “implicit” or unconscious biases that pervade our society, with its entrenched structural discrimination. Therefore, speech that reflects discriminatory stereotypes or might even seem hateful can often result from ignorance or insensitivity, rather than malevolence. Of course we must vigorously combat bias, including of the unintended variety. But the tools for doing so should be calibrated appropriately. Someone who negligently conveys stereotyped views is especially likely to respond more positively to constructive educational outreach than to accusations of and punishment for ““hate speech”.” Indeed, as Chapter 5 discusses, even for people who consciously harbor and express hateful views, educational responses may well be more effective than censorship.

Just as ““hate speech”” and bias crimes are, alas, abounding, so too are resources for countering them, with a wealth of information, training, and organizations that empower all of us to speak up both for ourselves and for others. Also abounding are measures for curbing the potential harm to which constitutionally protected ““hate speech”” is feared to contribute: discrimination, violence, and psychic

injuries. The recently emergent interdisciplinary field of “hate studies” focuses on these kinds of non-censorial interventions, and human rights activists around the world have advocated increased reliance on non-censorial measures.

### ““hate speech”” on campus

For the last several decades, the ““hate speech”” that American law constitutionally protects has been outlawed in many countries and under international human rights treaties, and banned on many social media platforms. In the United States, though, the Supreme Court long has held that the First Amendment bars government from banning such speech only because government officials and the majority of the community disfavor –indeed, hate -- the ideas expressed, or fear its general harmful tendency, short of the emergency test. These rulings reflect the fundamental tenet that in our democracy, it is up to us individuals to choose which ideas to voice and support, and which to ignore, reject, or refute. Accordingly, our jurisprudence reflects the view that the most appropriate response to constitutionally protected ““hate speech”” is not censorship, but counterspeech.

These venerable First Amendment principles never have been well understood among broad segments of the public. In fact, many people erroneously assume that something they call ““hate speech”” is unprotected by the First Amendment. Let me cite two recent examples. In response to the University of California-Berkeley’s cancellation of a speaking engagement by conservative commentator Ann Coulter, former Democratic National Committee chair and Vermont governor Howard Dean declared that ““hate speech”” is not protected by the First Amendment.” A month later, in seeking to cancel two upcoming demonstrations, which he labeled as “alt-right,” Portland, Oregon mayor Ted Wheeler repeated Dean’s erroneous pronouncement verbatim. (I would like to remind readers that we often hear the opposite, equally erroneous categorical statement about ““hate speech””: that it is absolutely protected.)

Because the Supreme Court’s decisions are not self-enforcing, its speech-protective rulings are often honored in the breach by too many government officials. These officials either are unaware of the Court’s rulings, or else they are aware of these rulings but seek to evade them. Sadly, we have seen especially extensive speech suppression on college and university campuses, where free speech and intellectual freedom should be the most secure. When public universities introduced ““hate speech”” codes” in the late 1980s, they were promptly and successfully challenged in court by the ACLU and others as violating the First Amendment. Nonetheless, some public institutions still seek to suppress what they deem to be ““hate speech”” by invoking rules that bar “harassment” and mandate “civility.”

Indeed, in at least some instances the current campus censorship threatens even more speech than the invalidated ““hate speech”” codes of the past. For example, some institutions have gone so far as to prohibit ideas that are “unwelcome” or that make others “uncomfortable.” Moreover, the older ““hate speech”” codes usually punished only personal insults that were directly addressed to a particular individual or to a small group of individuals. In contrast, the elastic concept of ““hate speech”” is often now understood to include the expression of any idea that others consider offensive. In 2015, the University of Missouri Police Department (yes, the *Police* Department!) issued a campus-wide email instructing students to alert its offers to any “hateful or hurtful speech” they witness, pledging to investigate any such allegations and report it to university administrators to pursue disciplinary charges.

Making matters even worse, under pressure from the U.S. Department of Education’s Office of Civil Rights (OCR), many campuses now treat as prohibited “harassing” expression any speech about sex or gender that anyone subjectively considers “unwelcome.” The damage resulting from this concept has been strongly criticized. In a scathing 2016 report, for example, the American Association of University Professors (AAUP) concluded that “OCR’s heightened scrutiny ...of speech that includes sexual references of any kind ...has led to a frenzy of cases in which administrators’ apparent fears of being targeted by OCR has overridden faculty academic freedom and student free speech rights.” The OCR’s



unduly broad concept of sexually harassing speech is at least constrained in one respect; it applies “only” to speech about sex and gender. In contrast, even that loose constraint disappears on the many campuses where administrators punish – and/or students clamor for them to punish – “unwelcome” or “offensive” speech on any topic, or at least on any topic touching on personal characteristics.

Even beyond official suppression, public colleges and universities have seen increasing self-censorship precisely about the sensitive, controverted topics that most urgently call for candid, vigorous debate and discussion. Given the adverse consequences at stake, there is widespread fear of being accused of “hate speech,” or even of saying something that makes someone “uncomfortable,” which is a damning indictment in the current campus climate.

# REGULATING RACIST SPEECH ON CAMPUS: A MODEST PROPOSAL?†

NADINE STROSSEN\*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction .....	487
I. Some Limited Forms of Campus Hate Speech May Be Regulable Under Current Constitutional Doctrine .....	495
A. <i>General Constitutional Principles Applicable to Regulating Campus Hate Speech</i> .....	495
B. <i>Particular Speech-Limiting Doctrines Potentially Applicable to Campus Hate Speech</i> .....	507
1. <i>Fighting Words</i> .....	508
2. <i>Intentional Infliction of Emotional Distress</i> .....	514

---

† The title is drawn from Jonathan Swift's essay *A Modest Proposal for preventing the Children of poor People from being a Burthen to their Parents or the Country, and for Making them Beneficial to the Public* (Dublin 1729), in JONATHAN SWIFT 492 (A. Ross & D. Woolley eds. 1984). This Article not only responds to the specific points made in Lawrence, *If He Hollers Let Him Go: Regulating Racist Speech on Campus*, 1990 DUKE L.J. 431 [hereinafter Lawrence], but also addresses the general issues raised by the many recent proposals to regulate racist and other forms of hate speech on campus. Professor Strossen's Article, as well as Professor Lawrence's, are expanded versions of oral presentations that they made at the Biennial Conference of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) in Madison, Wisconsin on June 16, 1989 (available from author). After discussion of these presentations, the Conference adopted the following resolution:

The ACLU should undertake educational activities to counter incidents of racist, sexist, anti-semitic and homophobic behavior (including speech) on school campuses and should encourage school administrators to speak out vigorously against such incidents. At the same time, the ACLU should undertake educational activities to counter efforts to limit or punish speech on university campuses.

The ACLU has taken action to implement both prongs of this resolution. See *infra* note 17 and text accompanying notes 344-55.

\* Professor of Law, New York Law School. A.B., 1972, Harvard-Radcliffe College; J.D., 1975, Harvard Law School. Professor Strossen is a General Counsel to the ACLU, and serves on its Executive Committee and National Board of Directors. She thanks Charles Baron, Jean Bond, Ava Chamberlain, Elsa Cole, Donald Downs, Eunice Edgar, Stephen France, Ira Glasser, David Goldberger, Thomas Grey, Gerald Gunther, Nat Hentoff, Mary Heston, Martin Margulies, Mari Matsuda, Michael Meyers, Gretchen Miller, Colleen O'Connor, Taggart Patrick, John Powell, John Roberts, Alan M. Schwartz, Judge Harvey Schwartz, Robert Sedler, Norman Siegel, Peter Siegel, William Van Alstyne, and Jane Whicher for information and insights they shared regarding the subject of this Article. For comments on earlier versions of the Article, she thanks Ralph Brown, Edward Chen, Norman Dorsen, Bernie Dushman, Stanley Engelstein, Eric Goldstein, Franklyn Haiman, Morton Halperin, Alon Harel, Leanne Katz, Martin Margulies, Maimon Schwarzschild, and Samuel Walker. For their research assistance, she expresses special thanks to Jennifer Colyer and Marie Newman, who provided help throughout this project. For additional research assistance, she thanks Marie Costello, Jayni Edelstein, Ramyar Moghadassi, and Julia Swanson.

3. <i>Group Defamation</i> .....	517
C. <i>Even a Narrow Regulation Could Have a Negative Symbolic Impact on Constitutional Values</i> .....	520
II. <i>Professor Lawrence's Conception of Regulable Racist Speech Endangers Free Speech Principles</i> .....	523
A. <i>The Proposed Regulations Would Not Pass Constitutional Muster</i> .....	524
1. <i>The Regulations Exceed the Bounds of the Fighting Words Doctrine</i> .....	524
2. <i>The Regulations Will Chill Protected Speech</i> .....	526
B. <i>The Proposed Regulations Would Endanger Fundamental Free Speech Principles</i> .....	531
1. <i>Protection of Speech Advocating Regulable Conduct</i> .....	531
2. <i>Proscription on Content-Based Speech Regulations</i> ..	533
a. <i>The indivisibility of free speech</i> .....	533
b. <i>The slippery slope dangers of banning racist speech</i> .....	537
c. <i>The content-neutrality principle reflects sensitivity to hate speech's hurtful power</i> .....	539
III. <i>Professor Lawrence's Rationales for Regulating Racist Speech Would Justify Sweeping Prohibitions, Contrary to Free Speech Principles</i> .....	541
A. <i>Brown and Other Cases Invalidating Governmental Racist Conduct Do Not Justify Regulating Non-Governmental Racist Speech</i> .....	541
1. <i>The Speech/Conduct Distinction</i> .....	542
2. <i>The Private Action/State Action Distinction</i> .....	544
B. <i>The Non-Intellectual Content of Some Racist Speech Does Not Justify Its Prohibition</i> .....	547
IV. <i>Prohibiting Racist Speech Would Not Effectively Counter, and Could Even Aggravate, the Underlying Problem of Racism</i> .....	549
A. <i>Civil Libertarians Should Continue to Make Combating Racism a Priority</i> .....	549
B. <i>Punishing Racist Speech Would Not Effectively Counter Racism</i> .....	554
C. <i>Banning Racist Speech Could Aggravate Racism</i> .....	555
V. <i>Means Consistent with the First Amendment Can Promote Racial Equality More Effectively Than Can Censorship</i> .....	562
Conclusion .....	569

Freedom of speech is indivisible; unless we protect it for all, we will have it for none.<sup>1</sup>

—Harry Kalven, Jr.

If there be minority groups who hail this holding [rejecting a first amendment challenge to a group libel statute] as their victory, they might consider the possible relevancy of this ancient remark: "Another such victory and I am undone."<sup>2</sup>

—Hugo Black, Jr.

The civil rights movement would have been vastly different without the shield and spear of the First Amendment. The Bill of Rights . . . is of particular importance to those who have been the victims of oppression.<sup>3</sup>

—Benjamin L. Hooks

It is technically impossible to write an anti-speech code that cannot be twisted against speech nobody means to bar. It has been tried and tried and tried.<sup>4</sup>

—Eleanor Holmes Norton

The basic problem with all these regimes to protect various people is that the protection incapacitates. . . . To think that I [as a black man] will . . . be told that white folks have the moral character to shrug off insults, and I do not . . . . That is the most insidious, the most insulting, the most racist statement of all!<sup>5</sup>

—Alan Keyes

Whom will we trust to censor communications and decide which ones are "too offensive" or "too inflammatory" or too devoid of intellectual content? . . . As a former president of the University of California once said: "The University is not engaged in making ideas safe for students. It is engaged in making students safe for ideas."<sup>6</sup>

—Derek Bok

[R]estrictive codes . . . may be expedient, even grounded in conviction, but the university cannot submit the two cherished ideals of freedom and equality to the legal system and expect both to be returned intact.<sup>7</sup>

—Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching

1. Kalven, *Upon Rereading Mr. Justice Black on the First Amendment*, 14 UCLA L. REV. 428, 432 (1967).

2. *Beauharnais v. Illinois*, 343 U.S. 250, 275 (1952) (Black, J., dissenting).

3. Statement by Benjamin Hooks, *quoted in Philip Morris Companies Inc.*, Press Release (May 7, 1990).

4. Gottlieb, *Banning bigoted speech: Stanford weighs rules*, San Jose (Cal.) Mercury-News, Jan. 7, 1990, at 3, col. 1.

5. Stanford News, Press Release (Mar. 19, 1990) (quoting Alan Keyes, a former assistant secretary of state and now president of Citizens Against Government Waste, criticizing Stanford hate speech regulation).

6. Bok, *Reflections on Free Speech: An Open Letter to the Harvard Community*, EDUC. REC., Winter 1985, at 4, 6.

7. CARNEGIE FOUNDATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF TEACHING, A SPECIAL REPORT: CAMPUS LIFE, IN SEARCH OF COMMUNITY 20 (1990) [hereinafter CARNEGIE FOUND. SPECIAL REPORT].

In the political climate that surrounds [the race] issue[ ] on campus, principle often yields to expediency and clarity turns into ambiguity, and this is no less true for some of our finest scholars.<sup>8</sup>

—Joseph Grano

When language wounds, the natural and immediate impulse is to take steps to shut up those who utter the wounding words. When, as here, that impulse is likely to be felt by those who are normally the first amendment's staunchest defenders, free expression faces its greatest threat. At such times, it is important for those committed to principles of free expression to remind each other of what they have always known regarding the long term costs of short term victories bought through compromising first amendment principles.<sup>9</sup>

—Civil Liberties Union of Massachusetts

As a former student activist, and as a current black militant, [I] believe[ ] that free speech is the minority's strongest weapon. . . . [P]aternalism [and] censorship offer the college student a tranquilizer as the antidote to campus and societal racism. What we need is an alarm clock. . . . What we need is free speech . . . and more free speech!<sup>10</sup>

—Michael Meyers

## INTRODUCTION

Professor Lawrence has made a provocative contribution to the perennial debate concerning the extent to which courts and civil libertarians<sup>11</sup> should continue to construe the Constitution as protecting some

8. Grano, *Free Speech v. the University of Michigan*, ACADEMIC QUESTIONS, Spring 1990, at 1, 19-20.

9. Civil Liberties Union of Massachusetts, Policy Concerning Racist and Other Group-Based Harassing Speech Acts on Academic Campuses (adopted May 14, 1990) (principally drafted by Charles H. Baron, Professor of Law, Boston College Law School) (available from author).

10. M. Meyers, Banning Racist and Other Kinds of "Hate" Speech on the College Campus (outline for a debate with John A. Powell at Hofstra University, Hempstead, Long Island, January 25, 1990) (available from author). Michael Meyers is a member of the ACLU's National Board of Directors and its Affirmative Action Officer; John A. Powell is the ACLU's National Legal Director.

11. There is no single "civil libertarian" or ACLU position on many of the issues discussed in this Article. For example, Professors Lawrence and Strossen are both avowed civil libertarians and ACLU supporters, *see* Lawrence, at 434 n.20, 473, although they disagree on certain civil liberties issues.

On October 13, 1990, the ACLU's National Board of Directors adopted a policy opposing campus disciplinary codes against hate speech. For the text of this policy, which was adopted without dissent, *see infra* Appendix.

In addition to the national organization, the ACLU includes 51 state-wide or regional "affiliates," which may all adopt their own policies. Although an affiliate's policies must be "in accordance" with those of the national organization, this requirement is designed "to obtain general unity, rather than absolute uniformity." *See* Policy Guide of the American Civil Liberties Union, at Policy No. 501 (rev. ed. 1990) [hereinafter ACLU Policy Guide]. Accordingly, some ACLU affiliates may adopt policies concerning the regulation of campus hate speech that are to some extent divergent from each other, and from the national ACLU policy. The ACLU California affiliates have adopted a policy that does not oppose the regulation of a limited class of campus hate speech, *see* Policy of

forms of racist expression.<sup>12</sup> This recurring issue resurfaced most recently in connection with the increase of racial incidents at colleges and universities around the country.<sup>13</sup> In response, many of these institutions have adopted, or are considering,<sup>14</sup> regulations that curb "hate speech"—i.e., speech that expresses hatred or bias toward members of racial, religious, or other groups.

Civil libertarians are committed to the eradication of racial discrimination and the promotion of free speech throughout society.<sup>15</sup> Civil libertarians have worked especially hard to combat both discrimination and free speech restrictions in educational institutions.<sup>16</sup> Educational institutions should be bastions of equal opportunity and unrestricted exchange. Therefore, we find the upsurge of both campus racism and regulation of

ACLU California Affiliates Concerning Racist and Other Group-Based Harassment on College Campuses (adopted by ACLU of Northern California, Mar. 8, 1990; ACLU of Southern California, Mar. 21, 1990; and ACLU of San Diego and Imperial Counties, May 24, 1990) (available from author). In contrast, for example, the Civil Liberties Union of Massachusetts has adopted a policy that opposes any content-based restrictions on campus speech. *See supra* note 9.

To reflect the fact that civil libertarians may differ about the specific issues discussed in this Article, the term "traditional civil libertarian" is used only to describe the general view that much hate speech is entitled to first amendment protection. All other, more specific views expressed in this Article reflect the author's opinions. She does not purport to speak either for the national ACLU or for civil libertarians generally.

12. Consistent with Professor Lawrence's approach, *see* Lawrence, at 436 n.27, this Article focuses on racist speech, although the analysis generally applies to other forms of hate speech as well, such as sexist and homophobic speech, and speech vilifying religious or ethnic groups.

13. *See* Leslie, *Lessons from Bigotry 101*, NEWSWEEK, Sept. 25, 1989, at 48 (documents incidents at 250 colleges and universities since Fall 1986). *See also* CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION OF ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE OF B'NAI B'RITH, POLICY BACKGROUND REPORT—CAMPUS ANTI-BIAS CODES: A NEW FORM OF CENSORSHIP? 1 (1989) (in 1988 there were more reported incidents of anti-Semitic harassment on United States campuses than in any prior year). For a listing of some specific recent incidents of campus racism, *see* Matsuda, *Public Response to Racist Speech: Considering the Victim's Story*, 87 MICH. L. REV. 2320, 2333 n.71 (1989).

For some possible explanations for this wave of campus racism, *see* Steele, *The Recoloring of Campus Life*, HARPER'S, Feb. 1989, at 47.

14. *See* CARNEGIE FOUND. SPECIAL REPORT, *supra* note 7, at 19 (60% of the chief student affairs officers surveyed in 1989 reported that their campuses had written policies on bigotry, racial harassment or intimidation, and another 11% said they are working on such policies).

15. *See generally* ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy Nos. 301-31 (ACLU policies advocating equality for racial and other historically disempowered groups). For a summary of the ACLU's efforts to implement these policies, *see infra* notes 16 & 334-55 and accompanying text.

16. It has long been an ACLU priority to combat racial discrimination in education. For example, during the 1920s and 1930s, the ACLU assisted with the NAACP's formulation of a nationwide legal campaign against segregated education. *See* S. WALKER, IN DEFENSE OF AMERICAN LIBERTIES: A HISTORY OF THE ACLU 88-90 (1990). The Southern California ACLU successfully challenged school segregation as early as 1946. *See id.* at 239. The ACLU's recent efforts in this category include its representation of the plaintiffs in *Brown v. Board of Educ.*, 892 F.2d 851 (10th Cir. 1989) (*Brown III*), which challenged the de facto segregation of Topeka, Kansas public schools. *See also* Memorandum from John A. Powell to Ira Glasser and the Executive Committee, March 10, 1990, at 3-4 [hereinafter Powell, Memorandum] (listing cases in which ACLU National Legal Department currently is challenging racial discrimination in education) (available from author).

campus speech particularly disturbing, and we have undertaken efforts to counter both.<sup>17</sup>

Because civil libertarians have learned that free speech is an indispensable instrument for the promotion of other rights and freedoms—including racial equality—we fear that the movement to regulate campus expression will undermine equality, as well as free speech. Combating racial discrimination and protecting free speech should be viewed as mutually reinforcing, rather than antagonistic, goals.<sup>18</sup> A diminution in society's commitment to racial equality is neither a necessary nor an appropriate price for protecting free speech. Those who frame the debate in terms of this false dichotomy simply drive artificial wedges between would-be allies in what should be a common effort to promote civil rights and civil liberties.<sup>19</sup>

Professor Lawrence urges civil libertarians to “abandon[ ] . . . overstated rhetorical and legal attacks on individuals who conscientiously seek to frame a public response to racism while preserving our first amendment liberties.”<sup>20</sup> I join in this invitation, and I extend a corresponding one: Those individuals who espouse “new perspectives” on the first amendment in an effort to justify hate speech regulations should avoid overstated attacks on those who conscientiously seek to preserve our first amendment liberties while responding to racism.

In important respects, Professor Lawrence inaccurately describes, and unfairly criticizes, both traditional civil libertarians in general and

17. For example, the ACLU represented the plaintiff in *Doe v. University of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852 (E.D. Mich. 1989), which successfully challenged the University of Michigan's anti-hate-speech policy as violating the first amendment. The ACLU also has initiated a lawsuit challenging the University of Wisconsin's hate speech regulation. See Gribble, *Student Coalition Sues UW Over Racial Harassment Rule*, Milwaukee J., March 30, 1990, at 8B, col. 1. Prior to the adoption of both rules, the ACLU sought to persuade the universities to formulate narrower restrictions. See *infra* note 353. Compare Lawrence, at 477, 478 & n.162 (“Traditional civil liberties lawyers typically have elected to stand by while universities” adopt “poorly drafted and obviously overbroad regulations.”).

See also *infra* note 177 (discussion of *Wu v. University of Conn.*, Civ. H-89-649 PCD (D. Conn. Jan. 25, 1990)). The plaintiff, represented by the Connecticut ACLU affiliate, settled her lawsuit challenging the University of Connecticut's hate speech rule pursuant to an agreement about the wording of an alternative rule.

18. At times, Lawrence recognizes that these goals are in fact mutually reinforcing, see Lawrence, at 435, 436 & n.27, 453 n.92, 455, 480 n.167, but at other times, he seems to view them as incompatible, see *id.* at 434, 446-47, 457-58, 466-67, 471, 473-74. This is a major unresolved tension in his article.

19. See Gale & Strossen, *The Real ACLU*, 2 YALE J.L. & FEMINISM 161, 171-84 (1990); see also *infra* text accompanying notes 422-35 (discussing interdependence of civil rights and civil liberties). Some themes in the present Article were previously explored in the Gale & Strossen essay. Professor Strossen thanks Professor Gale for her permission to draw upon this earlier piece in the present one.

20. See Lawrence, at 481.

the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) in particular. His argument depends on a "straw civil libertarian" who can be easily knocked down, but who does not correspond to the flesh and blood reality.<sup>21</sup> For example, contrary to Professor Lawrence's assumption, traditional civil libertarians do not categorically reject every effort to regulate racist speech. The ACLU never has argued that harassing, intimidating, or assaultive conduct should be immunized simply because it is in part based on words.<sup>22</sup> Accordingly, traditional civil libertarians should agree with Professor Lawrence that some examples of racially harassing speech should be subject to regulation consistent with first amendment principles—for example, the group of white male students pursuing a black female student across campus shouting, "I've never tried a nigger."<sup>23</sup>

Of course, traditional civil libertarians have urged that any restrictions on expressive activity must be drawn narrowly, and carefully applied, to avoid chilling protected speech. But, to a substantial extent,

---

21. In Professor Lawrence's composite view, "traditional" civil libertarians display the following "typical" propensities. First, they argue that all speech should be absolutely protected, *see* Lawrence, at 436, 438, 449, 457, 461, 473-74, 476-77, at least if it "stops short of physical violence," *id.* at 449. *But see infra* text accompanying notes 56-77. Second, they recognize that no face-to-face insults or fighting words are protected free speech, unless they are racial in nature, *see* Lawrence, at 436-37, 476. *But see infra* text accompanying notes 56-83. Third, they do not acknowledge that racist speech inflicts real harm, *see* Lawrence, at 448, 457, 458, 478. *But see infra* text accompanying notes 275-86. Fourth, they are more committed to the values reflected in the Constitution's free speech clause than to those reflected in its equal protection clause, *see* Lawrence, at 448, 461, 477-78. *But see infra* text accompanying notes 334-57. Fifth, they do not support, and indeed "often" oppose, "group expressions of condemnation" of racist speech, *see* Lawrence, at 477. *But see infra* text accompanying notes 397-402. Sixth, they "typically . . . elect [ ] to stand by" while universities draft constitutionally vulnerable hate speech regulations, *see* Lawrence, at 477. They "wait [to] attack [such] poorly drafted and obviously overbroad regulations." *Id.* at 478 n.162. *But see infra* text accompanying note 353.

The foregoing stereotypes are presented through unsupported assertions and are belied by the facts recited throughout this Article. Professor Lawrence also makes incorrect and misleading statements specifically about the ACLU and its members. *See* Lawrence, at 473, 478 & nn.163-64. *But see infra* text accompanying notes 333-57.

Professor Lawrence qualifies his depiction of the "traditional" civil libertarian or ACLU member in one important respect: He repeatedly suggests that civil libertarians and ACLU members who are members of minority groups (or perhaps women) differ from others in their positions on free speech and equal protection issues. *See* Lawrence, at 466 (distinguishing "[m]ost blacks" from "many white civil libertarians"); *see also id.* at 458-59, 461 & n.113, 473-74, 477-78 & nn.163-64.

Such racial stereotyping is both factually inaccurate and antithetical to equality principles. The inaccuracy is illustrated by the fact that two ACLU officials, both black, recently engaged in a public debate against each other in which one opposed all campus hate speech regulations. *See* M. Meyers, *supra* note 10. Both of these officials agree that the effort to shape appropriately narrow hate speech restrictions entails an undesirable diversion of resources from the essential task of shaping underlying attitudes. Interviews with Michael Meyers and John A. Powell, in New York City (August 18, 1990). *See also supra* text accompanying notes 3-5 & 10 (quoting black leaders criticizing hate speech regulations).

22. *See infra* text accompanying notes 53-77 and Appendix.

23. Lawrence, at 448 (quoting *A Step Toward Civility*, TIME, May 1, 1989, at 43).



Professor Lawrence appears to endorse a similarly cautious approach. He stresses that he supports only limited regulations and invokes the recently adopted Stanford University code as a model.<sup>24</sup>

Insofar as Professor Lawrence advocates relatively narrow rules that apply traditionally accepted limitations on expressive conduct to the campus setting, his position should not be alarming (although it is debatable). In portions of his article, Professor Lawrence seems to agree with traditional civil libertarians that only a small subset of the racist rhetoric that abounds in our society should be regulated.<sup>25</sup> Although we may disagree about the contours of such concepts as "captive audience," "fighting words," or "intentional infliction of emotional distress" in the context of racist speech on campus,<sup>26</sup> these differences should not obscure strong common goals. Surely our twin aims of civil rights and civil liberties would be advanced more effectively by fighting together against the common enemy of racism than by fighting against each other over which narrow subset of one symptom of racism—namely, verbal and symbolic expressions—should be regulated.

What is disquieting about Professor Lawrence's article is not the relatively limited Stanford code he defends, but rather his simultaneous defense of additional, substantially more sweeping, speech prohibitions.<sup>27</sup>

24. See Lawrence, at 450 & n.82, 481. Stanford University recently adopted a rule defining some expression as prohibited "harassment by vilification." Stanford University, Fundamental Standard Interpretation: Free Expression and Discriminatory Harassment (June 1990) [hereinafter Stanford Code and Comments]. The rule, which was principally drafted by Professor Thomas Grey, is quoted *infra* text accompanying note 197.

At various points in his article, Professor Lawrence endorses regulations of broader scope, see *infra* note 27. However, he stresses his proposed variation of the Stanford code, which would apply to "all common areas" and would "not . . . protect[ ] persons . . . vilified on the basis of their membership in dominant majority groups." Lawrence, at 450 n.82. Therefore, throughout the remainder of this Article, references to the regulation endorsed by Professor Lawrence refer to this formulation, unless expressly indicated otherwise.

25. See Lawrence, at 434-36, 450 & n.82, 472-73, 474 n.155, 481.

26. Civil libertarians have a range of opinions as to when, if ever, these concepts may legitimately be employed to restrict speech. See *infra* text accompanying notes 69-87 & 116-58. For relevant ACLU policies, see *infra* note 77. The only doctrinal concept advanced by Professor Lawrence as a justification for regulating campus hate speech that the ACLU expressly and categorically rejects is group defamation. See ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 6(c).

27. See, e.g., Lawrence, at 450 & n.82 (supports variation on Stanford code which was broader than the one adopted in that it would apply to all common areas); *id.* at 437, 456-57 (urges regulation of racial epithets that do not involve face-to-face encounters, where victim is captive audience); *id.* at 451 n.85 (argues that fighting words include not only those addressed face-to-face, as under current doctrine, but should "be expanded in the case of racist verbal assaults to include those words that are intentionally spoken in the presence of members of the denigrated group"); *id.* at 463 n.119, 464 n.120 (endorses regulation of group defamation); *id.* at 481 n.169 ("Mari Matsuda has made a more radical venture, which I believe may well in the long run prove more satisfactory [than Lawrence's own proposals]. She calls for a doctrinal change that would involve an explicit content-based rejection of narrowly defined racist speech . . .").

The rationales that Professor Lawrence advances for the regulations he endorses are so open-ended that, if accepted, they would appear to warrant the prohibition of *all* racist speech, and thereby would cut to the core of our system of free expression.

Although Professor Lawrence's specific proposed code appears relatively modest, his supporting rationales depend on nothing less immodest than the abrogation of the traditional distinctions between speech and conduct and between state action and private action. He equates private racist speech with governmental racist conduct.<sup>28</sup> This approach offers no principled way to confine racist speech regulations to the particular contours of the Stanford code, or indeed to any particular contours at all. Professor Lawrence apparently acknowledges that, if accepted, his theories could warrant the prohibition of *all* private racist speech.<sup>29</sup> Moreover, although he stresses the particular evils of racism,<sup>30</sup> he also says that "much of my analysis applies to violent pornography and homophobic hate speech."<sup>31</sup> Thus, Professor Lawrence himself demonstrates that traditional civil libertarians are hardly paranoiac when we fear that any specific, seemingly modest proposal to regulate speech may in fact represent the proverbial "thin edge of the wedge" for initiating broader regulations.

As just explained, the relatively narrow Stanford code that Professor Lawrence endorses is incongruous with his broad theoretical rationale. The Stanford code also is at odds with Professor Lawrence's pragmatic rationale. The harms of racist speech that he seeks to redress largely remain untouched by the rule. For example, Professor Lawrence movingly recounts the pain suffered by his sister's family as a result of racist expression,<sup>32</sup> as well as the anxiety he endured as a boy even from the

---

28. See Lawrence, at 438-49.

29. See *id.* at 449 ("This precedent [*Brown v. Board of Educ.*, 347 U.S. 483 (1954), and its progeny] may not mean that we should advocate the government regulation of all racist speech . . .").

30. For example, Lawrence argues that racist speech and conduct are unique because of the direct link between speech or act and harm:

I do not contend that *all* conduct with an expressive component should be treated as unprotected speech. To the contrary, my suggestion that racist conduct amounts to speech is premised upon a unique characteristic of racism—namely its reliance upon the defamatory message of white supremacy to achieve its injurious purpose.

*Id.* at 440 n.42.

It is difficult to understand how racism is unique in terms of the asserted link between its message and its harm. Surely the same connection would exist between any form of group hatred and its resulting harm. For example, sexism relies on the message of male supremacy; homophobia relies on the message of heterosexual supremacy.

31. *Id.* at 436 n.27. See also *supra* note 27.

32. See Lawrence, at 459-61.

*possibility* of racist expression.<sup>33</sup> Yet the Stanford code clearly would not apply to any of the unspoken racist expressions that may lurk beneath the surface of much parlance in American life. Moreover, the regulation also would not apply unless the speech was directly targeted at a specific victim.<sup>34</sup> Therefore, it would not have relieved Professor Lawrence or his family of the traumas they experienced. Furthermore, the Stanford code would not address the racist incident at Stanford that led to its adoption.<sup>35</sup> Likewise, many additional campus racist incidents catalogued by Professor Lawrence and others would be beyond the scope of the Stanford code.

Two problems arise from the disharmony between the breadth of the racist speech regulations endorsed by Professor Lawrence and the harm that inspires them. First, this disparity underscores the rules' ineffectiveness. The regulations do not even address much of racist speech, let alone the innumerable other manifestations of racism which—as Professor Lawrence himself stresses<sup>36</sup>—pervade our society. Second, this disharmony encourages the proponents of hate speech regulations to seek to narrow the gap between the underlying problem and their favored solution by recommending broader regulations. For example, Professor Mari Matsuda recently proposed a substantially more restrictive hate speech regulation on the theory that such a regulation is needed to redress the harm suffered by hate speech victims.<sup>37</sup> Professor Lawrence has indicated his approval of Professor Matsuda's approach.<sup>38</sup> And the wedge widens.

This Article attempts to bridge some of the gaps that Professor Lawrence believes separate advocates of equality from advocates of free speech. It shows that—insofar as proponents of hate speech regulations endorse relatively narrow rules that encompass only a limited category of racist expression—these gaps are not that significant in practical effect. It also demonstrates that the first and fourteenth amendments are allies rather than antagonists. Most importantly, this Article maintains that equality will be served most effectively by continuing to apply traditional,

---

33. *Id.* at 482-83.

34. *See infra* text accompanying note 197 (quoting Stanford code).

35. *See* Gottlieb, *supra* note 4, at 3 (Professor Thomas Grey, who drafted the Stanford code, said "his rule probably wouldn't apply to one of the most publicized racial incidents at Stanford, when a white student left on a black student's door a poster of Beethoven drawn as a black caricature."). The broader variation of the Stanford code which Professor Lawrence endorsed, *see* Lawrence, at 450 n.82, apparently would have applied to this Stanford incident, *see id.* at 456 n.101, but not to the incident endured by his sister or to his boyhood ordeal.

36. *See* Lawrence, at 467-71. *See, e.g., id.* at 468 ("Racism is ubiquitous. We are all racists.").

37. *See* Matsuda, *supra* note 13.

38. *See* Lawrence, at 481 n.169.

speech-protective precepts to racist speech, because a robust freedom of speech ultimately is necessary to combat racial discrimination. Professor Lawrence points out that free speech values as well as equality values may be promoted by regulating certain verbal harassment, and retarded by not regulating it.<sup>39</sup> But it also must be recognized that equality values may be promoted most effectively by not regulating certain hate speech and retarded by regulating it.<sup>40</sup>

Part I of this Article demonstrates that some traditional civil libertarians agree with Professor Lawrence's point that some speech amounts to verbal assault or harassment and may be subject to government regulation. Part II shows that Professor Lawrence's conception of regulable racist speech is broader than that permitted by established constitutional doctrine and would endanger fundamental free speech values. Part III explores the even greater danger to free speech values posed by Professor Lawrence's expansive rationales.<sup>41</sup> Of primary importance, Part III exposes the flaws in Professor Lawrence's major argument—the argument that *Brown v. Board of Education*<sup>42</sup> and other decisions that invalidate *governmental* racist conduct somehow legitimize regulation of *non-governmental* racist speech.

Notwithstanding my differences with Professor Lawrence about the boundaries of regulable racist expression, it is important to place these differences in proper perspective. Even the racist speech that he would regulate constitutes only a small fraction of all racist speech. Thus, most racist expression would remain untouched under both Professor Lawrence's approach and the approach traditionally endorsed by civil libertarians and the Supreme Court. More importantly, as Part IV discusses, Professor Lawrence's proposal would not effectively address the underlying problem of racism itself, of which racist speech is a symptom. Part IV shows that suppressing racist speech could even aggravate racially discriminatory attitudes. Thus, the goals of free speech and of eradicating racism are not incompatible, as Professor Lawrence sometimes suggests.<sup>43</sup> Rather, as he also recognizes,<sup>44</sup> these goals are mutually reinforcing. Although these points focus on Professor Lawrence's specific proposal, they apply as well to all other proposals to censor hate speech.

---

39. See Lawrence, at 437, 453 n.92, 455, 458.

40. See *infra* text accompanying notes 365-96.

41. See *supra* notes 27-31.

42. 347 U.S. 483 (1954).

43. See *supra* notes 18-19.

44. See *id.*

Finally, Part V maintains that we should channel our efforts toward devising means to combat racism that are consistent with the first amendment. This method ultimately will be more effective than censorship in promoting both equality and free speech. The resurgence of racist expression on American campuses has sparked a revitalized national dedication to promoting racial equality on college campuses and throughout our society and the forging of creative strategies for doing so.<sup>45</sup> In order to counter racist speech, Professor Lawrence urges us to “think creatively as lawyers.”<sup>46</sup> But if we are to understand and eradicate the complex root causes of racial discrimination, then we must think creatively as *more* than just lawyers.<sup>47</sup> We must draw upon the insights and skills of educators, sociologists, and psychologists. To draft legal rules that address only one manifestation of these deeper problems of racial inequality is at best ineffective, and at worst counterproductive.

I. SOME LIMITED FORMS OF CAMPUS HATE SPEECH MAY BE  
REGULABLE UNDER CURRENT CONSTITUTIONAL  
DOCTRINE

A. *General Constitutional Principles Applicable to Regulating Campus Hate Speech*

To put in proper perspective the specific points of disagreement between Professor Lawrence’s analysis and traditional civil libertarian views, the points of agreement first should be noted. Professor Lawrence usefully rehearses the many shared understandings between advocates of a traditional doctrine, which protects much racist speech, and advocates of various less protective regulations. Professor Lawrence acknowledges that there are strong reasons for sheltering even racist speech, in terms of reinforcing society’s commitment to tolerance and mobilizing its opposition to intolerance.<sup>48</sup> Consequently, he recognizes that to frame the debate in terms of a conflict between freedom of speech and the elimination of racism poses a false dichotomy.<sup>49</sup> Accordingly, he urges civil libertarians to examine not just the substance of our position on racist speech, but

---

45. In response to the recent wave of racist expressions on campus, many universities have adopted programs designed to counter racism and to promote intergroup relations. See *infra* note 409. This development illustrates one of the advantages of refusing to censor hate speech: Society is motivated to counter the underlying biases that it manifests. See *infra* text accompanying notes 391-96.

46. Lawrence, at 480.

47. I owe this formulation to Ira Glasser, Executive Director of the ACLU (and a non-lawyer).

48. See Lawrence, at 436, 458 & n.105.

49. See *id.* at 435-36.

also the way in which we enter the debate, to ensure that we condemn racist ideas at the same time as we defend the right to utter them.<sup>50</sup>

There may be even more common ground between Professor Lawrence and the traditional civil libertarian position than he expressly acknowledges. In presenting the civil libertarian position as absolute and uni-focused, he oversimplifies and thereby distorts it. For example, as previously noted, Professor Lawrence sets up a "straw civil libertarian" who purportedly would afford *absolute* protection to *all* racist speech—or at least "all racist speech that stops short of physical violence."<sup>51</sup> In fact, as evidenced by ACLU policies, traditional civil libertarians do not take such an extreme position. Indeed, some civil libertarians recently have charged that the ACLU has maintained an *insufficiently* absolutist position toward free speech in the context of campus hate speech, at the same time that Professor Lawrence, also a civil libertarian, charges that its position has been *too* absolutist.<sup>52</sup> Moreover, as a matter of both policy<sup>53</sup> and practice,<sup>54</sup> the ACLU already condemns the ideas expressed by racist and other anti-civil libertarian speakers at the same time that it defends their right to utter them. Thus, contrary to Professor Lawrence's implication,<sup>55</sup> such condemnation does not constitute an innovation.

Professor Lawrence also mischaracterizes traditional civil libertarians when he asserts that they tolerate the regulation of "garden variety" fighting words, but not racist fighting words.<sup>56</sup> Some civil libertarians might agree with the Supreme Court's formerly stated view<sup>57</sup> that a narrowly defined category of "fighting words" might not be constitutionally

---

50. See *id.* at 476-77.

51. *Id.* at 449. See also *id.* at 438, 457, 461, 473-74, 476-77.

52. See, e.g., Hentoff, *If a Civil Liberties Union Can't Agree on Free Speech . . .*, Wash. Post, June 2, 1990, at A19, col. 1; Hentoff, *The Different Faces of the ACLU*, Wash. Post, March 31, 1990, at A27, col. 1; Rohde, *Any Limitations Are Bound to Violate the First Amendment*, Los Angeles Daily J., July 19, 1990, at 6, col. 4 ("I urge the California chapters of the ACLU to withdraw their new policy [permitting narrow regulations on campus hate speech] and replace it with something that's worked for nearly 200 years—the First Amendment.").

53. See ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 46. The Policy states that: "[T]he democratic standards in which the ACLU believes and for which it fights run directly counter to the philosophy of the Klan and other ultra-right groups"; therefore, the ACLU should deal "with the difficult dilemma of having to defend the civil liberties of groups whose activities do fundamental injury to civil liberties" [by] vigorously present[ing] its opposing views "while defending the group's right to speak." See also *id.* at Policy No. 312.

54. See *infra* notes 338-55.

55. See Lawrence, at 476-81.

56. *Id.* at 436-37.

57. But see *infra* text accompanying notes 116-31 (Court has construed fighting words exception to free speech protection so narrowly that some scholars believe there no longer is such an exception).

protected.<sup>58</sup> Other civil libertarians maintain that “fighting words” should not be excluded from first amendment protection.<sup>59</sup> They all agree, however, that racist fighting words should receive the same degree of protection (or nonprotection) as other fighting words.

Consistent with Professor Lawrence’s free speech concerns, the category of racist speech he seeks to regulate under the Stanford code<sup>60</sup> is relatively narrow compared to other campus hate speech rules.<sup>61</sup> In important respects, this proposal overlaps with the traditional civil libertarian position. On the end of the spectrum where speech is constitutionally protected, Professor Lawrence agrees<sup>62</sup> with courts and traditional civil libertarians that the first amendment should protect racist speech in a *Skokie*-type context.<sup>63</sup> The essentials of a *Skokie*-type setting are that the offensive speech occurs in a public place and the event is announced in advance. Hence, the offensive speech can be either avoided or countered by opposing speech. Traditional civil libertarians

58. See T. EMERSON, *THE SYSTEM OF FREE EXPRESSION* 337-38 (1970) (“[F]ighting words” can be considered the equivalent of knocking a chip off the shoulder—the traditional symbolic act that puts the parties in the role of physical combatants.”); L. TRIBE, *AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL LAW* § 12-10, at 852-53 (2d ed. 1988) (“[I]t is not difficult to recognize the genuine dilemma that law enforcement officers may confront when violence is incipient; although free speech would be suppressed, silencing the speaker is certainly preferable to a blood bath.”).

59. See, e.g., F. HAIMAN, *SPEECH AND LAW IN A FREE SOCIETY* (1981). Haiman states that:

[I]t is my contention that in *all* of the circumstances in which antagonistic crowds or individuals respond or threaten to respond violently to communicators, the *audience* should be held responsible for its behavior, and not the speaker . . . [V]iolent reaction, by definition, is born in the psyche of the respondent. The idea to attack the communicator is not implanted or urged by the speaker, as might an idea to commit illegal acts be initiated and advocated by one who incites a supportive audience . . .

. . . [I]f hostile audiences are not held responsible for their own behavior . . . they will soon learn that they have the power to exercise a “heckler’s veto” over the speech of their antagonists.

*Id.* at 258; see also *id.* at 20-23, 132-35, 253-54, 256-58.

60. See *infra* text accompanying note 197.

61. For example, the Stanford code applies only to intentionally insulting words “addressed directly” to an individual or a small number of individuals. See *infra* text accompanying note 197. In contrast, the Michigan rule which was recently held to violate the first amendment, see *infra* text accompanying notes 208-12, did not require either that the penalized words be intentionally insulting or that they be addressed to specific individuals. Moreover, the Michigan rule originally proscribed speech that “[c]reates an intimidating, hostile, or demeaning environment.” See *infra* note 203. The same overbroad, vague language is contained in the rule recently adopted by the University of Wisconsin Board of Regents. See UWS 17.06(2)(a)(2) (effective Sept. 1, 1990).

62. See Lawrence, at 457 & n.103.

63. The reference is to an American neo-Nazi group’s efforts, in 1977-78, to gain permission to demonstrate in Skokie, Illinois, a community with a large Jewish population, including many Holocaust survivors. For the judicial opinions rejecting arguments that Skokie residents should be protected from such personally odious expressions, see, e.g., *Collin v. Smith*, 578 F.2d 1197, 1205-07 (7th Cir.), *cert. denied*, 439 U.S. 916 (1978); *Village of Skokie v. National Socialist Party*, 69 Ill. 2d 605, 612-18, 373 N.E.2d 21, 23-25 (1978). For an excellent account of both the specific Skokie controversy and the general issues it raised, see A. NEIER, *DEFENDING MY ENEMY: AMERICAN NAZIS, THE SKOKIE CASE, AND THE RISKS OF FREEDOM* (1979).

recognize that this speech causes psychic pain. We nonetheless agree with the decision of the Seventh Circuit in *Skokie*<sup>64</sup> that this pain is a necessary price for a system of free expression, which ultimately re-ounds to the benefit of racial and other minorities.<sup>65</sup> Professor Lawrence apparently shares this view.

On the other end of the spectrum, where expression may be prohibited, traditional civil libertarians agree with Professor Lawrence that the first amendment should not necessarily protect targeted individual harassment just because it happens to use the vehicle of speech. The ACLU maintains this non-absolutist position, for example, with regard to sexually harassing speech on campus or in the workplace. The ACLU recently adopted a policy that specifically addresses racist harassment on campus,<sup>66</sup> and it previously had adopted analogous policies concerning sexual harassment on campus and in the workplace. These earlier policies recognize that unlawful sex discrimination can consist of words specifically directed to a particular individual—words that undermine the individual's continued ability to function as a student or employee. With regard to sexual harassment on campus, ACLU policy provides:

College[s] and universities should take those steps necessary to prevent the abuse of power which occurs . . . where a pattern and practice of sexual conduct or sexually demeaning or derogatory comments is directed at a specific student or gender [and] has definable consequences for the student that demonstrably hinders her or his learning experience as a student. This policy does not extend to verbal harassment that has no other effect on its recipient than to create an unpleasant learning environment.<sup>67</sup>

As the last sentence of this policy emphasizes, the ACLU demands evidence that harassing speech causes verifiable harm that directly interferes with a student's education in a more tangible, specific manner than creating an "unpleasant environment." A parallel limiting concept is embodied in the ACLU's definition of verbal sexual harassment in the workplace as:

[E]xpression . . . directed at a specific employee [that] has definable consequences for the individual victim that demonstrably hinders or completely prevents her or his continuing to function as an employee.

---

64. *Collin*, 578 F.2d at 1197.

65. For an elaboration of this point, see *infra* text accompanying notes 408-34.

I use the term "minorities" rather than "people of color" because the groups I intend to signify include those differentiated by characteristics other than race or ethnicity, such as religion, sexual orientation, or physical disability. I recognize, however, that the term "minorities" may "impl[y] a certain delegitimacy in a majoritarian system" and in fact describes groups that in the aggregate are a majority. Williams, *Alchemical Notes: Reconstructing Ideals From Deconstructed Rights*, 22 HARV. C.R.-C.L. L. REV. 401, 404 n.4 (1987).

66. See *supra* note 11.

67. ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 72; see also *supra* note 11 and Appendix.



Ordinarily these would be the sort of consequences that could give rise to an action for civil damages or a claim for workers' compensation, unemployment compensation or sick leave. This policy does not extend to verbal harassment that has no other effect on its recipient than to create an unpleasant working environment.<sup>68</sup>

These ACLU policies recognize that conduct that infringes on the right to equal educational (or employment) opportunities, regardless of gender (or other invidious classifications) should not be condoned simply because it includes expressive elements.

To be sure, there is no clear boundary between speech that "demonstrably hinders" a learning (or working) experience and speech that "creates an unpleasant learning" (or working) environment. Accordingly, even civil libertarians who agree that this is the appropriate line to draw between unprotected and protected speech in the harassment context still would be expected to disagree about whether particular speech fell on one side of this boundary or the other. Moreover, some civil libertarians might endorse broader definitions of unprotected harassing speech,<sup>69</sup> whereas others might insist on narrower definitions.<sup>70</sup> However, the essential underlying point still stands: In the analogous context of regulating sexually harassing speech, traditional civil libertarians share what Professor Lawrence describes as a "moderate" perspective with regard to racially harassing speech—i.e., that such speech should be neither absolutely protected nor absolutely prohibited.<sup>71</sup>

68. ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 316.

69. *See supra* note 11.

70. *See, e.g.,* F. HAIMAN, *supra* note 59, at 148-56 (would limit sanctions for verbal infliction of emotional distress to cases of injury through intentional factual misrepresentation).

71. *See* C. Lawrence, Presentation at ACLU Biennial Conference, *supra* note †, at 7. The Supreme Court applies a more searching degree of scrutiny to race-based discrimination than to gender-based discrimination. *Compare* *Korematsu v. United States*, 323 U.S. 214 (1944) ("strict scrutiny" standard applies to race discrimination claims) *with* *Craig v. Boren*, 429 U.S. 190 (1976) ("intermediate scrutiny" standard applies to gender discrimination claims). Moreover, at least since *Brown v. Board of Educ.*, 347 U.S. 483 (1954), the Supreme Court consistently has enforced the equal protection clause with particular vigor in the context of promoting racial equality in education. *See* *Bob Jones Univ. v. United States*, 461 U.S. 574, 593 (1983) ("An unbroken line of cases following *Brown v. Board of Education* establishes beyond doubt this Court's view that racial discrimination in education violates a most fundamental national public policy, as well as rights of individuals."). Therefore, the ACLU rationale for treating some verbal harassment of students as prohibited gender-based discrimination, coupled with Supreme Court decisions, warrants treating some expressive conduct as prohibited race-based discrimination.

Professor Lawrence inexplicably asserts that "the suggestion" that the ACLU "adopt a policy concerning racist speech on campus . . . [i]hus far . . . has not found widespread support within the ranks of the organization." Lawrence, at 478 n.163. He cites no support for this assertion, nor is there any. Since no poll has been undertaken of the approximately 300,000 members who constitute the ACLU's "ranks," it would be impossible to prove any generalization about their position on the indicated suggestion. Moreover, three ACLU affiliates have adopted a policy that does not oppose campus regulations of certain verbal harassment. *See supra* note 11 and Appendix.

Specifically in the context of racist speech, the ACLU has recognized that otherwise punishable conduct should not be shielded simply because it relies in part on words. Some examples were provided by ACLU President Norman Dorsen:

During the Skokie episode, the ACLU refused to defend a Nazi who was prosecuted for offering a cash bounty for killing a Jew. The reward linked the speech to action in an impermissible way. Nor would we defend a Nazi (or anyone else) whose speech interfered with a Jewish religious service, or who said, "There's a Jew; let's get him."<sup>72</sup>

The foregoing ACLU positions are informed by established principles that govern the protectibility of speech. Under these principles, speech may be regulated if it is an essential element of violent or unlawful conduct,<sup>73</sup> if it is likely to cause an immediate injury by its very utterance,<sup>74</sup> and if it is addressed to a "captive audience" unable to avoid assaultive messages.<sup>75</sup> It should be stressed that each of these criteria is ambiguous and difficult to apply in particular situations. Accordingly, the ACLU would insist that these exceptions to free speech be strictly construed and would probably find them to be satisfied only in rare factual circumstances.<sup>76</sup> Nevertheless, ACLU policies expressly recognize that if certain speech fits within these narrow parameters, then it could be regulable.<sup>77</sup>

---

72. Dorsen, *Is There a Right to Stop Offensive Speech? The Case of the Nazis in Skokie*, in *CIVIL LIBERTIES IN CONFLICT* 133-34 (L. Gostin ed. 1988); see also A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 89-90.

73. The law may sanction crimes and torts accomplished by words without violating the first amendment, although it is sometimes hard to distinguish between protected expression advocating the commission of criminal or civil offenses and unprotected expression that actually constitutes an element of such offenses. See generally Greenawalt, *Speech and Crime*, 1980 AM. B. FOUND. RES. J. 645 (examining the tension between the protective approach to advocacy of crime taken by the Supreme Court and criminal code solicitation provisions). Crimes and torts that may consist primarily of words include bribery, fraud, and libel. See *infra* note 321 (sex-designated advertisements for jobs or housing are unprotected, as integral elements of proscribed discriminatory conduct).

74. This category is illustrated by Oliver Wendell Holmes' proverbial example of "falsely shouting fire in a theater and causing a panic." *Schenck v. United States*, 249 U.S. 47, 52 (1919). This theory also is invoked to justify regulating "fighting words" and group defamation. See *infra* text accompanying notes 116-51 & 165-75. Although the ACLU has no policy expressly addressing the fighting words doctrine, it explicitly rejects group defamation laws as inconsistent with the first amendment. See ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 6(c).

75. See L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-18, at 941.

76. There is no basis for Professor Lawrence's implication that traditional civil libertarians might support "less protection [for captive audiences] when they are held captive by racist speakers." Lawrence, at 438. Compare *supra* text accompanying notes 56-59 (Professor Lawrence incorrectly suggests that traditional civil libertarians would support less constitutional protection for racist fighting words than for other fighting words).

77. Regarding speech that is an essential element of unlawful conduct, the ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 16, states that, "[T]here is . . . [a] need for the regulation of selling practices to minimize fraud, deception, and misrepresentations . . . . If the sale or transaction

The captive audience concept in particular is an elusive and challenging one to apply. As Professor Tribe cautioned, this concept "is dangerously encompassing, and the Court has properly been reluctant to accept its implications whenever a regulation is not content-neutral."<sup>78</sup> Noting that we are "often 'captives' outside the sanctuary of the home and subject to objectionable speech,"<sup>79</sup> the Court has ruled that, in public places, we bear the burden of averting our attention from expression we find offensive.<sup>80</sup> Otherwise, the Court explained, "a majority [could] silence dissidents simply as a matter of personal predilections."<sup>81</sup> The Court has been less reluctant to apply the captive audience concept to

---

is one that can be validly regulated or prohibited, then communications that are an integral part of such a sale or transaction can be regulated."

Regarding speech that can cause an immediate injury by its very utterance, see ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 6 (accepts limitations on expression that creates "clear and present danger" of immediate unlawful action); *id.* at Policy No. 37 (recognizing that, under strictly limited circumstances, certain lawsuits may be brought for libel and invasion of privacy through speech without violating first amendment).

Regarding captive audiences, the ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 43, states that:

[T]he First Amendment is not inconsistent with reasonable regulations designed to restrict sensory intrusions so intense as to be assaultive. Reasonable regulations are those that apply only to time, place and manner without regard to content. . . . What constitutes a "reasonable" regulation will necessarily vary depending upon such factors as (1) the size of the . . . area involved, (2) the duration [or] frequency with which an individual is in the area . . . , or (3) the extent to which alternatives exist so that the individual can reasonably be called upon to avoid the area. . . . Assaultive sensory intrusions are those that are objectionable to the average person because of an excessive degree of intensity, e.g., volume or brightness, and which cannot be avoided.

In larger public spaces . . . all communication is permitted unless it interferes with the primary purpose of the space. . . .

In open public areas . . . people are able to move away from communication which they consider offensive. So long as there is ample public space[ ] where communication is unrestricted, the government may creat[sic] and maintain reasonably limited sanctuaries in public places where people can go for quiet and contemplation.

78. L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-19, at 949-50 n.24. For an argument that the captive audience concept should be construed narrowly, see Haiman, *Speech v. Privacy: Is There a Right Not to be Spoken To?*, 67 NW. U.L. REV. 153, 184 (1972). Haiman argues that:

[H]uman beings have a significant ability mentally to reject many assaultive stimuli. The process known as "selective perception" enables us to generally choose what we wish to assimilate from the multitude of sensory bombardments surrounding us. . . . [W]e also have a strong tendency to screen out or distort messages that are inconsistent with . . . our current beliefs.

Given these tendencies . . . one might argue that the possibilities of unwelcome messages penetrating the psychological armor of unwilling audiences are so small that we ought to be worrying more about how to help unpopular communicators get through to reluctant listeners than how to give further protection from speech to those who already know too well how to isolate themselves from alien ideas.

79. *Rowan v. United States Post Office Dep't*, 397 U.S. 728, 738 (1970).

80. *See, e.g., Erznoznik v. Jacksonville*, 422 U.S. 205, 210 (1975) (ordinance banning movies showing nudity on drive-in screens visible from street could not be upheld to protect sensibilities of involuntary passers-by); *Cohen v. California*, 403 U.S. 15, 21 (1971) (Individuals offended by expression on defendant's jacket worn in courthouse corridor "could effectively avoid further bombardment of their sensibilities simply by averting their eyes.").

81. *Cohen*, 403 U.S. at 21.

private homes.<sup>82</sup> However, the Court has held that even in the home, free speech values may outweigh privacy concerns, requiring individuals to receive certain unwanted communications.<sup>83</sup>

The Court's application of the captive audience doctrine illustrates the general notion that an important factor in determining the protection granted to speech is the place where it occurs.<sup>84</sup> At one extreme, certain public places—such as public parks—have been deemed “public forums,” where freedom of expression should be especially protected.<sup>85</sup> At the other extreme, some private domains—such as residential buildings—have been deemed places where freedom of expression should be subject to restriction in order to guard the occupants' privacy and tranquility.<sup>86</sup> In between these two poles, certain public areas might be held not to be public forums because the people who occupy them might be viewed as “captive.”<sup>87</sup>

The foregoing principles that govern the permissibility of speech regulations in general should guide our analysis of the permissibility of particular speech regulations in the academic setting. The Supreme Court has declared that within the academic environment freedom of expression should receive heightened protection<sup>88</sup> and that “a university

82. See, e.g., *Rowan*, 397 U.S. at 737 (upholding addressee's statutory right to compel mailer of material which is deemed erotic, at addressee's sole discretion, to remove addressee's name from mailing list and stop all future mailings); *Kovacs v. Cooper*, 336 U.S. 77, 87 (1949) (upholding ordinance proscribing use of sound trucks in “loud and raucous” manner, in part because individual in his home is “practically helpless to escape” noise).

83. See *Consolidated Edison Co. v. Public Serv. Comm'n*, 447 U.S. 530, 542 (1980) (Court rejected captive audience objection to utility company's insertion of materials advocating nuclear power development in its billings, reasoning that customers could “escape exposure to the objectionable material simply by transferring the bill insert from envelope to wastebasket”).

84. See G. STONE, L. SEIDMAN, C. SUNSTEIN & M. TUSHNET, *CONSTITUTIONAL LAW* 1177-1201, 1267-73 (1986).

85. See L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-20, at 955-65.

86. See *supra* note 82; see also *Carey v. Brown*, 447 U.S. 455, 471 (1980) (“Preserving the sanctity of the home, the one retreat to which men and women can repair to escape from the tribulations of their daily pursuits, is surely an important value. . . . Protecting the well-being, tranquility, and privacy of the home is certainly of the highest order in a free and civilized society.”).

87. See *Lehman v. City of Shaker Heights*, 418 U.S. 298, 302 (1974) (plurality opinion) (transit system advertising space not public forums, because users were captive audience); *id.* at 306-07 (Douglas, J., concurring). But see *Frisby v. Schultz*, 487 U.S. 474, 480 (1988) (residential neighborhood streets are public forum).

88. See, e.g., *Sweeney v. New Hampshire*, 354 U.S. 234, 250 (1957) (“Teachers and students must always remain free to inquire, to study and to evaluate, to gain new maturity and understanding; otherwise our civilization will stagnate and die.”). See also *Keyishian v. Board of Regents*, 385 U.S. 589, 603 (1967) (the classroom is “peculiarly the marketplace of ideas”); *Shelton v. Tucker*, 364 U.S. 479, 487 (1960) (nowhere are constitutional freedoms more vital than in American schools).

In *University of Pa. v. EEOC*, 110 S. Ct. 577 (1990), the Court said that these earlier cases did not protect a university from disclosing to the EEOC confidential peer review materials regarding the tenure candidacy of a former faculty member who allegedly had suffered race- and gender-based discrimination. However, the Court acknowledged “the crucial role universities play in the dissemi-

campus . . . possesses many of the characteristics of a traditional public forum."<sup>89</sup> These considerations would suggest that hate speech should receive special protection within the university community. Conversely, Professor Mari Matsuda argues that equality guarantees and other principles that might weigh in favor of prohibiting racist speech also are particularly important in the academic context.<sup>90</sup>

The appropriate analysis is more complex than either set of generalizations assumes. In weighing the constitutional concerns of free speech, equality, and privacy that hate speech regulations implicate, decisionmakers must take into account the particular context within the university in which the speech occurs. For example, the Court's generalizations about the heightened protection due free speech in the academic world certainly are applicable to some campus areas, such as parks, malls, or other traditional gathering places. The generalizations, however, may not be applicable to other areas, such as students' dormitory rooms. These rooms constitute the students' homes. Accordingly, under established free speech tenets, students should have the right to avoid being exposed to others' expression by seeking refuge in their rooms.<sup>91</sup>

Some areas on campus present difficult problems concerning the appropriate level of speech protection because they share characteristics of both private homes and public forums. For example, one could argue that hallways, common rooms, and other common areas in dormitory buildings constitute extensions of the individual students' rooms.<sup>92</sup> On the other hand, one could argue that these common areas constitute traditional gathering places and should be regarded as public forums, open to expressive activities at least by all dormitory residents if not by

---

nation of ideas in our society," *id.* at 585, and it reaffirmed an "academic-freedom right against governmental attempts to influence the content of academic speech," *id.* at 586.

89. *Cornelius v. NAACP Legal Defense and Educ. Fund*, 473 U.S. 788, 803 (1985); *see also* *Widmar v. Vincent*, 454 U.S. 263, 267 & n.5 (1981) (through policy of accommodating students' meetings, public university created open forum for student groups).

90. *See* Matsuda, *supra* note 13. Professor Matsuda states that:

Many of the new adults who come to live and study at the major universities are away from home for the first time, and at a vulnerable stage of psychological development. Students are particularly dependent on the university for community, for intellectual development, and for self-definition. Official tolerance of racist speech in this setting is more harmful than generalized tolerance in the community-at-large. It is harmful to student perpetrators in that it is a lesson in getting-away-with-it that will have lifelong repercussions. It is harmful to targets, who perceive the university as taking sides through inaction, and who are left to their own resources in coping with the damage wrought. Finally, it is a harm to the goals of inclusion, education, development of knowledge, and ethics that universities exist and stand for. Lessons of cynicism and hate replace lessons in critical thought and inquiry.

*Id.* at 2370-71 (footnotes omitted).

91. *See supra* text accompanying notes 82-86.

92. Professor Lawrence so argues, *see* Lawrence, at 456.

the broader community. Such an argument would derive general support from Supreme Court decisions that uphold the free speech rights of demonstrators in residential neighborhoods on the theory that an individual resident's right of stopping "the flow of information into [his or her] household" does not allow him to impede the flow of this same information to his neighbors.<sup>93</sup> The Supreme Court, however, recently declined to resolve the specific issue of whether university dormitories constitute public forums for free speech purposes.<sup>94</sup>

Even in the areas of the university reserved for academic activities, such as classrooms, the calculus to determine the level of speech protection is complex. On the one hand, the classroom is the quintessential "marketplace of ideas,"<sup>95</sup> which should be open to the vigorous and robust exchange of even insulting or offensive words, on the theory that such an exchange ultimately will benefit not only the academic community, but also the larger community, in its pursuit of knowledge and understanding.<sup>96</sup>

On the other hand, some minority students<sup>97</sup> contend that in the long run, the academic dialogue might be stultified rather than stimulated by the inclusion of racist speech. They maintain that such speech not only interferes with equal educational opportunities, but also deters the exercise of other freedoms, including those secured by the first

93. *Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe*, 402 U.S. 415, 420 (1971) (invalidating injunction against leafletting in suburban residential areas as unjustified prior restraint); *see also* *Frisby v. Schultz*, 487 U.S. 474, 485 (1988) (in upholding ordinance regulating residential picketing, Court stressed that it prohibited only focused picketing in front of single residence; no broader-gauged picketing was prohibited).

94. *See* *Board of Trustees v. Fox*, 109 S. Ct. 3028, 3031 n.2 (1989). The district court in the same case had characterized these dormitories as "limited public forums." *Fox v. Board of Trustees*, 649 F. Supp. 1393, 1401 (N.D.N.Y. 1986).

95. *Keyishian v. Board of Regents*, 385 U.S. 589, 603 (1967).

96. *See* Schmidt, *Freedom of Thought: A Principle in Peril?*, *YALE ALUMNI MAG.*, Oct. 1989, at 66 ("On some other campuses in this country, values of civility and community have been offered by some as paramount values of the university, even to the point of superseding freedom of expression. Such a view is wrong in principle, and, if extended, disastrous to freedom of thought.").

97. It should be stressed that not all minorities take this position, or support campus hate speech regulations. *See supra* note 21. In any event, even if a majority of a particular group supported a certain position, this would not necessarily mean that the position was correct in any sense, including in the sense that it advanced the group's self-interest. Justice Brennan, in a dissenting opinion in *Michigan Dep't of State Police v. Sitz*, 110 S. Ct. 2481, 2490 (1990), recently made this point in another constitutional context:

I would hazard a guess that today's opinion will be received favorably by a majority of our society, who would willingly suffer the minimal intrusion of a sobriety checkpoint stop in order to prevent drunk driving. But consensus that a particular law enforcement technique serves a laudable purpose has never been the touchstone of constitutional analysis. . . .

. . . "Moved by whatever momentary evil has aroused their fears, officials—perhaps even supported by a majority of citizens—may be tempted to conduct searches that sacrifice the liberty of each citizen to assuage the perceived evil."

*Id.* (quoting *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting)).

amendment.<sup>98</sup> Professor Lawrence argues that, as a consequence of hate speech, minority students are deprived of the opportunity to participate in the academic interchange, and that the exchange is impoverished by their exclusion.<sup>99</sup> It must be emphasized, though, that expression subject to regulation on this rationale would have to be narrowly defined in order to protect the free flow of ideas that is vital to the academic community; thus, much expression would remain unregulated—expression which could be sufficiently upsetting to interfere with students' educational opportunities.<sup>100</sup>

Another factor that might weigh in favor of imposing some regulations on speech in class is that students arguably constitute a captive audience.<sup>101</sup> This characterization is especially apt when the course is required and class attendance is mandatory. Likewise, the case for regulation becomes more compelling the more power the racist speaker wields over the audience.<sup>102</sup> For example, the law should afford students

---

98. See Letter from David Lee (a Stanford law student writing on behalf of Asian Law Students Association, Black Law Students Association, Jewish Law Students Association, Native American Law Students Association and Asian American Students Association) to Student Conduct Legislative Council (May 8, 1989), reprinted in *Stanford Univ. Campus Rep.*, May 10, 1989, at 13. Lee stated that:

[T]hose most concerned about having the [university rule] cover attacks against minority students that take the form of discriminatory speech are not advocating reduction in the freedom of speech. Rather, they are advocating more freedom of speech, more vigorous debate. . . . [R]acist speech [is] designed to silence the recipients of the speech, not to encourage them to debate. Racist speech silences its victims by warning them that they will suffer some kind of harm if they dare to speak up for their rights to work for economic success, to try to get a quality education, or to take part in the political process.

See also Matsuda, *supra* note 13, at 2337 ("In order to avoid receiving hate messages, victims have had to quit jobs, forgo education, leave their homes, avoid certain public places, curtail their own exercise of speech rights, and otherwise modify their behavior and demeanor.").

99. See Lawrence, at 437, 456, 471. Professor Lawrence also makes a related point that the marketplace of ideas is distorted, to the detriment of the entire community, by the inclusion of racist speech. See *id.* at 467-71.

100. See Grano, *supra* note 8. Grano stated that:

One of the harms posited in the University of Michigan case was that some students found the speech at issue so upsetting that they had difficulty concentrating on their studies. The same harm could be posited, of course, in many other circumstances. During the Vietnam War, for example, the frequent and often caustic antiwar protests, which sometimes even expressed support for those whom the United States was fighting, may have extremely upset students who had served in battle, who had lost family members or friends in the war, or who simply believed that an unwavering loyalty was owed to their country. Similarly, many students, especially on segregated campuses in the South, may have been deeply disturbed by the civil rights protests gripping the nation and many universities during the 1960s.

*Id.* at 17.

101. Professor Lawrence so argues. See Lawrence, at 456-57.

102. See, e.g., *Contreras v. Crown Zellerbach Corp.*, 88 Wash. 2d 735, 741, 565 P.2d 1173, 1176 (1977) (reversing lower court's dismissal of Mexican-American employee's suit claiming he had been subject to racist slurs on the job, the court noted, "[W]hen one in a position of authority, actual or apparent, over another has allegedly made racial slurs and jokes and comments, this abusive conduct gives added impetus to the claim").

special protection from racist insults directed at them by their professors.<sup>103</sup>

Even if various areas of a university are not classified as public forums, and even if occupants of such areas are designated captive audiences, any speech regulations in these areas still would be invalid if they discriminated on the basis of a speaker's viewpoint. Viewpoint-based discrimination constitutes the most egregious form of censorship<sup>104</sup> and almost always violates the first amendment.<sup>105</sup> Accordingly, viewpoint discrimination is proscribed even in regulations that govern non-public forum government property<sup>106</sup> and regulations that protect captive audiences.<sup>107</sup>

Many proposed or adopted campus hate speech regulations constitute unconstitutional discrimination against particular views, either as they are written or as they are applied. This is a constitutional defect of the rule advocated by Professor Lawrence, for example.<sup>108</sup> He endorsed a variation on the Stanford regulation that expressly would have ex-

The ACLU's policy endorsing restrictions on a limited category of verbal sexual harassment on campus is confined to situations that involve "the abuse of power." See *supra* text accompanying note 67.

103. Speech by professors or administrators of public universities might be distinguishable from that of other members of university communities on the ground that it is arguably government speech, and hence subject to greater regulation. See *infra* text accompanying notes 299-302. However, faculty members and administrators have free speech rights of their own, which would weigh against government regulation. See *Tinker v. Des Moines Indep. Community School Dist.*, 393 U.S. 503, 506 (1969); *James v. Board of Educ.*, 461 F.2d 566 (2d Cir 1972), *cert. denied*, 409 U.S. 1042 (1973); *Russo v. Central School Dist. No. 1*, 469 F.2d 623 (2d Cir. 1972), *cert. denied*, 411 U.S. 392 (1973); Van Alstyne, *The Specific Theory of Academic Freedom and the General Issue of Civil Liberty*, in *THE CONCEPT OF ACADEMIC FREEDOM* 59 (E. Pincoffs ed. 1975); Van Alstyne, *The Constitutional Rights of Teachers and Professors*, 1970 *DUKE L.J.* 841. Moreover, university students should not necessarily view the speech of such individuals as representing the government's position, as opposed to that of the individuals. See *generally* *Widmar v. Vincent*, 454 U.S. 263 (1981) (public university students should recognize that state does not necessarily endorse speech by school-approved student organization meeting on campus). In any event, both public and private universities should encourage all their employees to be sensitive to the feelings and concerns of minority group members and to voluntarily couch their speech accordingly. See *infra* text accompanying notes 403-05.

104. See *First Nat'l Bank v. Bellotti*, 435 U.S. 765, 785 (1978); *Madison Joint School Dist. No. 8 v. Wisconsin Employment Relations Comm'n*, 429 U.S. 167, 175-76 (1976).

105. See *Members of the City Council v. Taxpayers for Vincent*, 466 U.S. 789, 804 (1984) ("a desire . . . to exclude the expression of certain points of view from the marketplace of ideas" is "plainly illegitimate" absent a demonstrated compelling state interest).

106. See, e.g., *United States v. Kokinda*, 110 S. Ct. 3115, 3121 (1990); *Cornelius v. NAACP Legal Defense and Educ. Fund*, 473 U.S. 788, 806 (1985); *Perry Educ. Ass'n v. Perry Local Educators' Ass'n*, 460 U.S. 37, 43 (1983).

107. See *Lehman v. City of Shaker Heights*, 418 U.S. 298, 305 (1974); *American Booksellers Ass'n v. Hudnut*, 771 F.2d 323, 333 (7th Cir. 1985), *aff'd*, 475 U.S. 1001 (1986).

108. See *supra* note 24.



cluded speech directed at "dominant majority groups."<sup>109</sup> Despite the absence of explicit viewpoint discrimination in the rule that Stanford adopted, the chair of the committee that propounded this rule indicated that, as applied, it would effect viewpoint discrimination.<sup>110</sup> Professor Lawrence concedes that the Stanford code is facially content discriminatory,<sup>111</sup> and, as applied, probably viewpoint discriminatory as well.<sup>112</sup>

As the foregoing discussion illustrates, the question whether any particular racist speech should be subject to regulation is a fact-specific inquiry.<sup>113</sup> We cannot define particular words as inherently off limits, but rather we must examine every word in the overall context in which it is uttered.<sup>114</sup>

### B. *Particular Speech-Limiting Doctrines Potentially Applicable to Campus Hate Speech*

In addition to the foregoing general principles, Professor Lawrence and other proponents of campus hate speech regulation invoke three specific doctrines in an attempt to justify such rules: the fighting words doctrine; the tort of intentional infliction of emotional distress; and the tort of group defamation.<sup>115</sup> As the following discussion shows, the Supreme

109. Lawrence, at 450 n.82. For the problems of equality and enforceability that this exception would cause, see *infra* note 387.

110. See Hentoff, *Stanford and the Speech Police*, Wash. Post, July 21, 1990, at A19, col. 1. Hentoff stated that:

During a debate in the Faculty Senate, Professor Michael Bratman offered a hypothetical: in an angry exchange with a white student, a black student calls him a "honky SOB." I assume, said Bratman, that language would be prohibited.

"No," said Professor [Robert] Rabin [a law professor who chairs the Student Conduct Legislative Council, which propounded the code]. The proposed speech standard takes the position, Rabin explained, that the white majority as a whole is not in as much need of protection from discriminatory harassing speech as are those who have suffered discrimination.

"Calling a white a 'honky,'" Rabin said, "is not the same as calling a black a 'nigger.'"

111. The prohibition against content bias, the suppression of expression about an entire subject, was an outgrowth of the core prohibition against viewpoint bias. See Stone, *Restrictions on Speech Because of its Content: The Peculiar Case of Subject-Matter Restrictions*, 46 U. CHI. L. REV. 81 (1978). See also *infra* note 246 (discussing presumptive unconstitutionality of content-based speech regulations).

112. See Lawrence, at 451 n.83.

113. See L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-10, at 853-54 (When government suppresses what would otherwise be constitutionally protected speech because of imminent violence, "the result is necessarily sensitive to even slight variations in the facts of the particular case.")

114. See *id.* § 12-10, at 850 (modern Court has rejected assumption of original "fighting words" doctrine, that certain words could be proscribed regardless of context in which they were used).

115. The University of Michigan based its rule on yet another approach, which focused on stigmatization and victimization of students, interference with academic efforts, and the creation of an intimidating or hostile educational environment. In *Doe v. University of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852 (E.D. Mich. 1989), this rule was held to violate the first amendment. Accordingly, some universities that had been considering a similar approach have apparently abandoned it in response to the *Doe*

Court has recognized that each of these doctrines may well be inconsistent with free speech principles. Therefore, these doctrines may not support any campus hate speech restrictions whatsoever. In any event, they at most would support only restrictions that are both narrowly drawn and narrowly applied.

1. *Fighting Words*. The fighting words doctrine is the principal model for the Stanford code, which Professor Lawrence supports.<sup>116</sup> However, this doctrine provides a constitutionally shaky foundation for several reasons: it has been substantially limited in scope and may no longer be good law; even if the Supreme Court were to apply a narrowed version of the doctrine, such an application would threaten free speech principles; and, as actually implemented, the fighting words doctrine suppresses protectible speech and entails the inherent danger of discriminatory application to speech by members of minority groups and dissidents.

Although the Court originally defined constitutionally regulable fighting words in fairly broad terms in *Chaplinsky v. New Hampshire*,<sup>117</sup> subsequent decisions have narrowed the definition to such a point that the doctrine probably would not apply to any of the instances of campus racist speech that Professor Lawrence and others seek to regulate. As originally formulated in *Chaplinsky*, the fighting words doctrine excluded from first amendment protection "insulting or 'fighting' words, those which by their very utterance inflict injury or tend to incite an immediate breach of the peace."<sup>118</sup>

In light of subsequent developments, it is significant to note that the first prong of *Chaplinsky's* fighting words definition, words "which by their very utterance inflict injury," was dictum. The Court's actual holding was that the state statute at issue was justified by the state's interest in preserving the public peace by prohibiting "words likely to cause an average addressee to fight."<sup>119</sup> The Court stressed that "no words were forbidden except such as have a direct tendency to cause acts of violence

---

ruling. See Report of President's Ad Hoc Committee on Racial Harassment, University of Texas at Austin 17 (Nov. 27, 1989) [hereinafter University of Texas Report] (authored by committee chaired by Mark G. Yudof, Dean and James A. Elkins Centennial Chair in Law, University of Texas School of Law) ("For all of the reasons identified by the [Doe] court, [this] Committee early on abandoned the idea of recommending a racial harassment policy grounded in the Michigan approach. After the court's decision, a number of other universities withdrew similar policies, thus corroborating the Committee's decision."). But see *supra* note 61 (University of Wisconsin adopted a rule similar to the one adopted by the University of Michigan). For a discussion of the constitutional flaws in the Michigan-Wisconsin approach, see *infra* notes 208-15 and accompanying text.

116. See Lawrence, at 450-51. See also *infra* text accompanying note 197.

117. 315 U.S. 568 (1942).

118. *Id.* at 572 (emphasis added).

119. *Id.* at 573.

by the person to whom, individually, [they are] addressed.”<sup>120</sup> The Court also held that the statute had been applied appropriately to Mr. Chaplinsky, who had called a city marshal “a God damned racketeer” and “a damned Fascist.”<sup>121</sup> It explained that these “epithets [are] likely to provoke the average person to retaliation, and thereby cause a breach of the peace.”<sup>122</sup>

In *Gooding v. Wilson*, the Court substantially narrowed *Chaplinsky*'s definition of fighting words by bringing that definition into line with *Chaplinsky*'s actual holding.<sup>123</sup> In *Gooding*, as well as in every subsequent fighting words case, the Court disregarded the dictum in which the first prong of *Chaplinsky*'s definition was set forth and treated only those words that “tend to incite an immediate breach of the peace” as fighting words. Consistent with this narrowed definition, the Court has invalidated regulations that hold certain words to be per se proscribable and insisted that each challenged utterance be evaluated contextually.<sup>124</sup> Thus, under the Court's current view, even facially valid laws that restrict fighting words may be applied constitutionally only in circumstances where their utterance almost certainly will lead to immediate violence.<sup>125</sup> Professor Tribe described this doctrinal development as, in effect, incorporating the clear and present danger test into the fighting words doctrine.<sup>126</sup>

120. *Id.*

121. *Id.* at 569.

122. *Id.* at 574.

123. 405 U.S. 518, 523 (1972) (where appellant had said to police officers, “White son of a bitch, I'll kill you,” “You son of a bitch, I'll choke you to death,” and “You son of a bitch, if you ever put your hands on me again, I'll cut you all to pieces,” Court reversed conviction under law that it found overbroad in light of *Chaplinsky*).

124. See, e.g., *Karlan v. City of Cincinnati*, 416 U.S. 924 (1974); *Rosen v. California*, 416 U.S. 924 (1974); *Kelly v. Ohio*, 416 U.S. 923 (1974); *Lucas v. Arkansas*, 416 U.S. 919 (1974); *Brown v. Oklahoma*, 408 U.S. 914 (1972); *Lewis v. New Orleans*, 408 U.S. 913 (1972); *Rosenfeld v. New Jersey*, 408 U.S. 901 (1972). Professor Lawrence twice states that *Cohen v. California*, 403 U.S. 15 (1971), quoted approvingly *Chaplinsky*'s language that certain words could be classified as unprotected fighting words per se, without regard to the circumstances in which they were uttered. See Lawrence, at 437 n.29, 453 n.92. But this citation does not support the continuing validity of that language, in light of the Court's subsequent rulings in *Gooding* and other fighting words cases.

125. See, e.g., *Eaton v. City of Tulsa*, 415 U.S. 697, 699 (1974) (per curiam) (reversing contempt of court conviction for witness' use of word “chickenshit,” since there was no showing that it posed imminent threat to administration of justice); *Hess v. Indiana*, 414 U.S. 105, 109 (1973) (per curiam) (reversing disorderly conduct conviction where statement during antiwar demonstration—“We'll take the fucking street later [or again]”—was not directed at any particular person or group and there was no showing that violence was imminent).

126. L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-18, at 929 & n.9. A strictly limited fighting words concept is consistent with the views of Zechariah Chafee, whose writings provided the definition of “fighting words” that the Court adopted in *Chaplinsky v. New Hampshire*, 315 U.S. 568, 572. See Z. CHAFEE, *FREE SPEECH IN THE UNITED STATES* 151-52 (1941). In the same book, shortly after the passage proposing this definition, Chafee qualified his account of fighting words:

In accordance with its narrow construction of constitutionally permissible prohibitions upon "fighting words," the Court has overturned every single fighting words conviction that it has reviewed since *Chaplinsky*.<sup>127</sup> Moreover, in a subsequent decision, the Court overturned an injunction that had been based on the very word underlying the *Chaplinsky* conviction.<sup>128</sup>

For the foregoing reasons, Supreme Court Justices<sup>129</sup> and constitutional scholars persuasively maintain that *Chaplinsky's* fighting words doctrine is no longer good law.<sup>130</sup> More importantly, constitutional scholars have argued that this doctrine should no longer be good law, for

---

This breach of peace theory is peculiarly liable to abuse when applied against unpopular expressions and practices. It makes a man a criminal simply because his neighbors have no self-control. . . . Thus . . . these crimes of injurious words must be kept within very narrow limits if they are not to give excessive opportunities for outlawing heterodox ideas.

*Id.*

127. See *supra* notes 124-25.

128. Compare *Cafeteria Employees Local 302 v. Angelos*, 320 U.S. 293, 295 (1943) (use of word "fascist" is "part of the conventional give-and-take in our economic and political controversies" and hence protected under federal labor law) with *Chaplinsky*, 315 U.S. at 573-74 (conviction affirmed on ground that words "God damned racketeer" and "damned Fascist," when addressed to police officer, were likely to provoke violent response). See also Note, *First Amendment Limits on Tort Liability for Words Intended to Inflict Severe Emotional Distress*, 85 COLUM. L. REV. 1749 (1985). The author stated that:

The principle that the advocacy of ideas is subject to regulation when such advocacy is intended to and likely to incite immediate violence remains good law. The continued validity of the application of this principle to the facts in *Chaplinsky*, however, is questionable because the addressee in *Chaplinsky* was a police officer. It is possible that the Court would now hold that because of his special training, the likelihood of a police officer responding violently is too remote for words addressed to a police officer to constitute "fighting" words.

*Id.* at 1768 n.98 (citations omitted). Accord *Lewis v. City of New Orleans*, 408 U.S. 913, 913 (1972) (Powell, J., concurring) (suggested that Court should apply separate standard when addressee of alleged fighting words is police officer).

129. *Gooding v. Wilson*, 405 U.S. 518, 537 (1972) (Blackmun, J., dissenting, joined by Burger, C.J.) ("[T]he Court, despite its protestations to the contrary, is merely paying lip service to *Chaplinsky*.").

130. See, e.g., Gard, *Fighting Words as Free Speech*, 58 WASH. U.L.Q. 531, 536 (1980) (post-*Chaplinsky* Supreme Court decisions have rendered fighting words doctrine "nothing more than a quaint remnant of an earlier morality that has no place in a democratic society dedicated to the principle of free expression"); Shea, *"Don't Bother to Smile When You Call Me That"—Fighting Words and the First Amendment*, 63 KY. L.J. 1, 1-2 (1975) ("majority of the U.S. Supreme Court has gradually concluded that fighting words, no matter how narrowly defined, are a protected form of speech"). See also Letter from Professor Gerald Gunther to Professor George Parker, Chair of the Student Conduct Legislative Council at Stanford University (May 1, 1989), reprinted in Stanford Univ. Campus Rep., May 3, 1989, at 18 [hereinafter Gunther letter (May 1, 1989)]. In his letter, Professor Gunther stated that:

[T]here has been only *one* case in the history of the Supreme Court in which a majority of the Justices has ever found a statement to be a punishable resort to "fighting words." (That case was *Chaplinsky v. New Hampshire*, a nearly 50-year-old case involving words which would very likely not be found punishable today.) More important, in the nearly half-century since *Chaplinsky*, there have been repeated appeals to the Court to recognize the applicability of the "fighting words" exception. . . . [I]n every one of the subsequent attempted reliances on that exception, the Supreme Court has refused to affirm the chal-

reasons that are particularly weighty in the context of racist slurs.<sup>131</sup> First, as Professor Gard concluded in a comprehensive review of both Supreme Court and lower court decisions that apply the fighting words doctrine, the asserted governmental interest in preventing a breach of the peace is not logically furthered by this doctrine. He explained that:

[I]t is fallacious to believe that personally abusive epithets, even if addressed face-to-face to the object of the speaker's criticism, are likely to arouse the ordinary law abiding person beyond mere anger to uncontrollable reflexive violence. Further, even if one unrealistically assumes that reflexive violence will result, it is unlikely that the fighting words doctrine can successfully deter such lawless conduct.<sup>132</sup>

Second, just as the alleged peace-preserving purpose does not rationally justify the fighting words doctrine in general, that rationale also fails to justify the fighting words doctrine when applied to racial slurs in particular. As Professor Kalven noted, "outbursts of violence are not the necessary consequence of such speech and, more important, such violence when it does occur is not the serious evil of the speech."<sup>133</sup> Rather, as Professor Lawrence stresses, the serious evil of racial slurs consists of the ugliness of the ideas they express and the psychic injury they cause to their addressees.<sup>134</sup> Therefore, the fighting words doctrine does not address and will not prevent the injuries caused by campus racist speech.

Even if there were a real danger that racist or other fighting words would cause reflexive violence, and even if that danger would be reduced by the threat of legal sanction, the fighting words doctrine still would be problematic in terms of free speech principles. As Professor Chafee observed, this doctrine "makes a man a criminal simply because his neighbors have no self-control and cannot refrain from violence."<sup>135</sup> In other contexts, the Court appropriately has refused to allow the addressees of speech to exercise such a "heckler's veto."<sup>136</sup>

---

lenged convictions. In short, one must wonder about the strength of an exception which, while theoretically recognized, has ever since 1942 not been found apt in practice.

131. See, e.g., Note, *supra* note 128, at 1757 n.44 (*Chaplinsky* may well reflect concerns peculiar to the decade when it was decided, rather than enduring first amendment principles).

132. See Gard, *supra* note 130, at 580.

133. H. KALVEN, *THE NEGRO AND THE FIRST AMENDMENT* 14-15 (1965).

134. See Lawrence, at 457-76.

135. Z. CHAFEE, *supra* note 126, at 151.

136. See, e.g., *Gregory v. City of Chicago*, 394 U.S. 111 (1969) (holding that there was constitutionally insufficient evidence to support disorderly conduct convictions for civil rights demonstrators who failed to disperse upon police order; Court refused to consider evidence noted by Justice Black in dissent that hostile crowd of 1,000 spectators was growing unmanageable in spite of efforts of 100 uniformed police officers); *Cox v. Louisiana*, 379 U.S. 536, 550 (1965) (reversed civil rights demonstrators' breach of peace convictions, finding insufficient evidence to support local officials' claims that spectator violence was imminent, where there were 100 to 300 "muttering" spectators); *Terminiello v. Chicago*, 337 U.S. 1 (1949) (where race-baiting speaker attracted "angry and turbulent" crowd, Court reversed breach of peace conviction).

The fighting words doctrine is constitutionally flawed for the additional reasons that it suppresses much protectible speech and that the protectible speech of minority group members is particularly vulnerable. Notwithstanding the Supreme Court's limitation of the doctrine's scope, Professor Gard's survey reveals that the lower courts apply it much more broadly. Since the Supreme Court only reviews a fraction of such cases, the doctrine's actual impact on free speech must be assessed in terms of these speech-restrictive lower court rulings. Professor Gard concluded that, in the lower courts, the fighting words doctrine "is almost uniformly invoked in a selective and discriminatory manner by law enforcement officials to punish trivial violations of a constitutionally impermissible interest in preventing criticism of official conduct."<sup>137</sup> Indeed, Professor Gard reported, "it is virtually impossible to find fighting words cases that do not involve either the expression of opinion on issues of public policy or words directed toward a government official, usually a police officer."<sup>138</sup> Even more disturbing is that the reported cases indicate that blacks are often prosecuted and convicted for the use of fighting words.<sup>139</sup> Thus, the record of the actual implementation of the fighting words doctrine demonstrates that—as is the case with all speech restrictions—it endangers principles of equality as well as free speech.<sup>140</sup> That record substantiates the risk that such a speech restriction will be applied discriminatorily and disproportionately against the very minority group members whom it is intended to protect.<sup>141</sup>

---

137. Gard, *supra* note 130, at 580.

138. *Id.* at 548. *Accord id.* at 568. Compare Lawrence, at 437 n.29 ("[T]here is no evidence that the continued usage of [the fighting words doctrine] has led down the slippery slope to rampant censorship.").

139. See, e.g., *Lewis v. City of New Orleans*, 415 U.S. 130 (1974) (state court upheld conviction on basis of fighting words doctrine in situation in which police officer said to young suspect's mother, "[g]et your black ass in the goddamned car," and she responded, "you god damn mother fucking police—I am going to [the Superintendent of Police] about this."); *Street v. New York*, 394 U.S. 576 (1969) (black man who protested against shooting of civil rights leader James Meredith by burning American flag and saying, "If they let that happen to Meredith we don't need an American flag," was convicted under statute that criminalized words casting contempt on United States flag; Supreme Court rejected contention that conviction could be justified on fighting words rationale, *id.* at 592); *Edwards v. South Carolina*, 372 U.S. 229, 236 (1963) (state court upheld convictions of civil rights demonstrators for holding placards stating "I am proud to be a Negro" and "Down with Segregation"; Supreme Court rejected contention that convictions could be justified on fighting words doctrine); *Waller v. City of St. Petersburg*, 245 So. 2d 685 (Fla. Dist. Ct. App. 1971), *rev'd*, *City of St. Petersburg v. Waller*, 261 So. 2d 151 (Fla. 1972) (black man was convicted for shouting "pig" at passing police car, and state supreme court upheld conviction based on fighting words doctrine).

140. See *infra* text accompanying notes 365-96.

141. See Gard, *supra* note 130, at 566 ("Many commentators have recognized that [the] problem of discriminatory enforcement is particularly acute in the fighting words context. [One very real] danger is . . . that the penal law will be selectively invoked against members of racial or other minority groups and speakers who espouse ideological views unpopular with enforcement officials.")

Professor Lawrence himself notes that many Supreme Court decisions that overruled fighting words convictions involved a “potentially offended party [who] was in a position of relative power when compared with the speaker.”<sup>142</sup> As Professor Gard demonstrated, for each such conviction that was reviewed and overturned by the Supreme Court, many others were not.<sup>143</sup> Thus, Professor Lawrence and other proponents of Stanford’s fighting words code must believe that the officials who enforce that code will do so in a manner that differs from the general enforcement pattern of similar regulations. They must have faith that Stanford officials, as opposed to other officials, are unusually sensitive to free speech rights in general, and to the free speech rights of minority group members and dissidents in particular.

Based on his analysis of the actual application of the fighting words doctrine, Professor Gard adheres to no such faith in the discretion of officials. In response to another legal academic’s suggestion that the fighting words doctrine could be invoked to protect the aged and infirm from “the vilest personal verbal abuse,”<sup>144</sup> Professor Gard said that this was “a romantic vision that exists only in the imagination of a law professor.”<sup>145</sup> Even assuming that Stanford officials might be unusually attentive to free speech values when implementing the fighting words doctrine, Stanford’s use of that doctrine could fuel an increased use by other officials, who might well fail to implement it in a speech-sensitive fashion.<sup>146</sup>

Because of the problems with the fighting words doctrine, the committee that proposed a hate speech policy for the University of Texas expressly declined to use it as a model.<sup>147</sup> Likewise, recognizing the weakness of the public peace rationale, the proponents of the Stanford code have attempted to reinvigorate the other rationale that the Supreme Court enunciated in its *Chaplinsky* dictum, but has since abandoned—the notion that such words inflict psychic or emotional injury by their

---

(footnote omitted). *See also id.* at 571 (doctrine creates danger that the common meaning ascribed to words by certain subcultures will be punished based on “myopic ethnocentricity” of officials who enforce rules); Karst, *Equality as a Central Principle in the First Amendment*, 43 U. CHI. L. REV. 20, 38 (1975) (“[S]tatutes proscribing abusive words are applied to members of racial and political minorities more frequently than can be wholly explained by any special proclivity of those people to speak abusively.”).

142. Lawrence, at 453 n.92.

143. *See* Gard, *supra* note 130, at 564.

144. Shea, *supra* note 130, at 22.

145. Gard, *supra* note 130, at 564.

146. Professor Lawrence recognizes the potential danger that any speech-restricting precedent “would pose for the speech of all dissenters,” and that such a dangerous precedent “might . . . include general societal tolerance for the suppression of speech.” Lawrence, at 458 & n.106.

147. *See* University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 16-20.

very utterance.<sup>148</sup> But this attempted "solution" to the problems flowing from the breach of the peace rationale causes another set of problems. First, the Supreme Court has never relied upon *Chaplinsky's* psychic harm dictum to sustain a fighting words conviction.<sup>149</sup> Second, after it pronounced that dictum, the Court issued a line of decisions protecting speech that was allegedly offensive and that assertedly could have caused emotional or psychic injury.<sup>150</sup> Consequently, as Professor Gard stated, to revive *Chaplinsky's* long-since discredited second rationale "would turn the constitutional clock back at least [fifty] years."<sup>151</sup>

2. *Intentional Infliction of Emotional Distress.* A committee report that the University of Texas is currently considering recommends the common law tort of intentional infliction of emotional distress as a basis for regulating campus hate speech.<sup>152</sup> This doctrinal approach has

---

148. See Stanford Code and Comments, *supra* note 24, at 3. The pertinent part of the Stanford Code and Comments states that:

The Supreme Court's phrase [in *Chaplinsky*] "insulting or 'fighting' words" is often shortened to simply "fighting words," an expression which . . . may . . . have certain misleading connotations. First, the expression may imply that violence is considered an acceptable response to discriminatory vilification . . . . Second, exclusive focus on the actual likelihood of violence might suggest that opponents of controversial speech can transform it into forbidden "fighting words" by plausibly threatening violent response to it. . . . Finally, the "fighting words" terminology might be thought to imply that extreme forms of personal abuse become protected speech simply because the victims are, for example, such disciplined practitioners of non-violence . . . that they do not . . . pose an actual and imminent threat of violent retaliation. Such a limitation might be appropriate under a breach of peace statute, whose sole purpose is to prevent violence, but does not make sense in an anti-discrimination provision such as this one.

149. See Gard, *supra* note 130, at 577.

150. See, e.g., *United States v. Eichman*, 110 S. Ct. 2404, 2409 (1990) (prosecution for burning American flag in violation of Flag Protection Act of 1989, Pub. L. No. 101-131, 103 Stat. 777, held inconsistent with First Amendment protection of expressive conduct); *Hustler Magazine v. Falwell*, 485 U.S. 46 (1988) (first and fourteenth amendments prohibit public figures from recovering damages for intentional infliction of emotional distress due to caricature publication without showing false statements of fact made with "actual malice"); *Spence v. Washington*, 418 U.S. 405 (1974) (conviction for hanging flag upside down with peace symbol taped on held invalid; statute held to be impermissible infringement on protected expression); *Cohen v. California*, 403 U.S. 15 (1971) (first and fourteenth amendments require state to show compelling reason to make public display of four-letter expletive a criminal offense); *Street v. New York*, 394 U.S. 576 (1969); *Terminiello v. City of Chicago*, 337 U.S. 1 (1949) (Court reversed breach of peace conviction where race-baiting speaker attracted "angry and turbulent" crowd). See also *infra* text accompanying note 164 (quoting passage from *Hustler* referring to Court's "longstanding refusal to allow damages to be awarded because the speech in question may have an adverse emotional impact on the audience").

151. Gard, *supra* note 130, at 577.

152. See University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 7 (defines prohibited "racial harassment" as "extreme or outrageous acts or communications that are intended to harass, intimidate, or humiliate a student or students on account of race, color, or national origin and that reasonably cause them to suffer severe emotional distress").

The Report's proposal includes the following limitations on the availability of the intentional infliction of emotional distress theory for barring speech: "racial harassment by communication usually will require repeated verbal conduct," *id.*; liability should be found "only where the conduct



a logical appeal because it focuses on the type of harm potentially caused by racist speech that universities are most concerned with alleviating—namely, emotional or psychological harm that interferes with studies. In contrast, the harm at which the fighting words doctrine aims—potential violence by the addressee against the speaker—is of less concern to most universities.<sup>153</sup>

Traditional civil libertarians caution that the intentional infliction of emotional distress theory should almost never apply to verbal harassment.<sup>154</sup> A major problem with this approach is that,

the innate vagueness of the interest in preventing emotional injury to listeners suggests that any attempt at judicial enforcement will inevitably result in the imposition of judges' subjective linguistic preferences on society, *discrimination against ethnic and racial minorities*, and ultimately the misuse of the rationale to justify the censorship of the ideological content of the speaker's message.<sup>155</sup>

Again, as was true for the fighting words doctrine, there is a particular danger that this speech restrictive doctrine also will be enforced to the detriment of the very minority groups whom it is designed to protect.

The general problems with the intentional infliction of emotional distress theory counsel against application in the campus context speci-

has been so outrageous in character, and so extreme in degree, as to go beyond all possible bounds of decency, and to be regarded as atrocious, and utterly intolerable in a civilized community," *id.* at 14 (quoting RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF TORTS § 46 comment d (1965)); "[t]he factual context is critical to the judgment as to what acts and words are extreme and outrageous," *id.*; the rule applies "only where the distress inflicted is so severe that no reasonable [person] could be expected to endure it," *id.* at 15 (quoting RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF TORTS § 46 comment j (1965)); and the rule would not apply to either "[a]bstract statements not addressed to particular listeners," *id.* at 20, or "the assertion of opinions," *id.* at 21.

153. See, e.g., *id.* at 19-20. The Report stated that:

[S]evere emotional distress may be present even where the victim is unlikely to respond with violence, and violence may occur even where the emotional harm is slight.

. . . [Under] the "fighting words" approach. . . there is an incongruity between the real reason for the policy (avoidance of racially discriminatory humiliation and emotional distress) and the constitutional reason (avoidance of violence), the doctrinal box into which the draftsmen are attempting to make the real reason fit. It is much preferable for a racial harassment policy to focus on the real injury of severe emotional distress.

154. See F. HAIMAN, *supra* note 59, at 152-56. According to Franklyn Haiman, the tort of intentional infliction of emotional distress endangers free speech: it involves "boundless subjectivity," *id.* at 152; subjects people to punishment because they violate "changing sensitivities" of particular community at particular time, *id.*; perpetuates stereotyping, invites "radically unpredictable" judicial decisionmaking, *id.* at 153; and incorrectly assumes that all members of racial or other groups have monolithic responses to challenged stimuli. Haiman recommends limiting such actions to knowingly false communication. See also Note, *supra* note 128, at 1749-50 (extreme and outrageous language should be object of tort liability only when such language constitutes fighting words or invades private area such as home; even latter speech should not be basis for tort recovery by public official or public figure unless defendant made it impossible for such person to avert attention).

155. Gard, *supra* note 130, at 578 (emphasis added).

cally.<sup>156</sup> Citing these reasons, Stanford University declined to base its hate speech regulation on this tort model.<sup>157</sup> Moreover, even though the University of Texas committee report concluded that the emotional distress approach was less problematical than the fighting words approach, it cautioned: "[T]here can be no guarantee as to the constitutionality of any university rule bearing on racial harassment and sensitive matters of freedom of expression."<sup>158</sup>

The position that the intentional infliction of emotional distress tort should virtually never apply to words recently received support in *Hustler Magazine v. Falwell*.<sup>159</sup> Chief Justice Rehnquist, writing for a unanimous Court, reversed a jury verdict which had awarded damages to the nationally-known minister, Jerry Falwell, for the intentional infliction of emotional distress. The Court held that a public figure may not "recover damages for emotional harm caused by the publication of an ad parody offensive to him, and doubtless gross and repugnant in the eyes of most."<sup>160</sup> The Court further ruled that public figures and public officials may not recover for this tort unless they could show that the publication contains a false statement of fact which was made with "actual malice," i.e., with knowledge that the statement was false or with reckless disregard as to whether or not it was false.<sup>161</sup> In other words, the Court required public officials or public figures who claim intentional infliction of

---

156. See Report of Workshop on Racist and Sexist Speech on College and University Campuses, Annenberg Washington Program of Northwestern University, Washington, D.C., at 3 (Apr. 12, 1990) [hereinafter Report of Annenberg Workshop] (available from author). The Report of the Annenberg Workshop stated that:

Most members of the group had difficulty with the subjectivity involved in making judgments on the basis of the emotional pain suffered by the targets of [hate speech]. No one denied that real pain is often suffered and no one was unconcerned about the possible personal consequences of such pain or its negative impact on equality of educational opportunity. But the prevailing view seemed to be that emotional pain, by itself, cannot be measured with the precision and objectivity required of any rule restricting speech.

157. See Stanford Code and Comments, *supra* note 24, at 4. The pertinent part of the Code and Comments stated that:

[T]he "emotional distress" rubric. . . . has drawbacks as the legal basis for a discriminatory harassment regulation. It is less well established in free speech law than is the fighting words concept. Further, taken as it is from tort law, it focuses primarily on the victim's reaction to abuse. . . . We think it better in defining a disciplinary offense to focus on the prohibited conduct; we prefer not to require the victims of personal vilification to display their psychic scars in order to establish that an offense has been committed.

Notwithstanding its recognition of the constitutional weaknesses of the emotional distress approach, Stanford adopted a rule that is modeled on the *Chaplinsky* dictum that also sought to protect against emotional distress. See *supra* notes 146-51 and accompanying text.

158. University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 13.

159. 485 U.S. 46 (1988).

160. *Id.* at 50.

161. *Id.* at 56.

emotional distress to satisfy the same heavy burden of proof it imposes upon such individuals who bring defamation claims.<sup>162</sup>

Although the specific *Falwell* holding focused on public figure plaintiffs, much of the Court's language indicated that, because of first amendment concerns, it would strictly construe the intentional infliction of emotional distress tort in general, even when pursued by non-public plaintiffs. For example, the Court said, to require a statement to be "outrageous" as a prerequisite for imposing liability did not sufficiently protect first amendment values. Because the "outrageousness" of the challenged statement is a typical element of the tort (it is included in the *Restatement* definition<sup>163</sup>) the Court's indication that it is constitutionally suspect has ramifications beyond the sphere of public figure actions. The Court warned:

"Outrageousness" in the area of political and social discourse has an inherent subjectiveness about it which would allow a jury to impose liability on the basis of the jurors' tastes or views, or perhaps on the basis of their dislike of a particular expression. An "outrageousness" standard thus runs afoul of our longstanding refusal to allow damages to be awarded because the speech in question may have an adverse emotional impact on the audience.<sup>164</sup>

For the reasons signalled by the unanimous Supreme Court in *Falwell*, any cause of action for intentional infliction of emotional distress that arises from words must be narrowly framed and strictly applied in order to satisfy first amendment dictates.

3. *Group Defamation.* Professor Lawrence does not elaborate on either the constitutionality or efficacy of the group defamation concept, yet he approvingly notes others' alleged support for it.<sup>165</sup> The group defamation concept, however, has been thoroughly discredited by others.<sup>166</sup>

162. See *New York Times v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254 (1964).

163. See RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF TORTS § 46 (1965).

164. *Falwell*, 485 U.S. at 55.

165. See Lawrence, at 464 n.124. But see Downs, *Skokie Revisited: Hate Group Speech and the First Amendment*, 60 NOTRE DAME L. REV. 629, 661-66 (1985) (argues that group defamation statutes are unconstitutional except for face-to-face harassment of individual or small group, similar to fighting words situation).

166. See, e.g., *Beauharnais v. Illinois*, 343 U.S. 250, 271 (1952) (Black, J., dissenting) (the sugar-coated label "group libel law" does not make censorship less deadly); *id.* at 284 (Douglas, J., dissenting) (regulation of speech must always meet clear and present danger test); see also *id.* at 277 (Reed, J., dissenting); *id.* at 287 (Jackson, J., dissenting); Tanenhaus, *Group Libel*, 35 CORNELL L.Q. 261 (1950); Comment, *Race Defamation and the First Amendment*, 34 FORDHAM L. REV. 653 (1966). It also is noteworthy that Professor Riesman, who wrote an influential series of articles advocating group defamation laws in 1942, subsequently changed his position. See Riesman, *Democracy and Defamation: Fair Game and Fair Comment II*, 42 COLUM. L. REV. 1282 (1942); Riesman, *Democracy and Defamation: Fair Game and Fair Comment I*, 42 COLUM. L. REV. 1085 (1942); Riesman,

First, group defamation regulations are unconstitutional in terms of both Supreme Court doctrine and free speech principles. To be sure, the Supreme Court's only decision that expressly reviewed the issue, *Beauharnais v. Illinois*,<sup>167</sup> upheld a group libel statute against a first amendment challenge. However, that 5-4 decision was issued almost forty years ago, at a relatively early point in the Court's developing free speech jurisprudence. *Beauharnais* is widely assumed no longer to be good law in light of the Court's subsequent speech-protective decisions on related issues, notably its holdings that strictly limit individual defamation actions so as not to chill free speech.<sup>168</sup>

Statements that defame groups convey opinions or ideas on matters of public concern,<sup>169</sup> and therefore should be protected even if those statements also injure reputations or feelings.<sup>170</sup> The Supreme Court recently reaffirmed this principle in the context of an individual defamation action, in *Milkovich v. Lorain Journal Co.*<sup>171</sup>

*Democracy and Defamation: Control of Group Libel*, 42 COLUM. L. REV. 727 (1942). But see S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 330 n.23, 437.

167. 343 U.S. 250 (1952).

168. See, e.g., *Collin v. Smith*, 578 F.2d 1197, 1205 (7th Cir.), *cert. denied*, 439 U.S. 916 (1978) (citing cases expressing "doubt, which we share, that *Beauharnais* remains good law at all after the constitutional libel cases"). See also L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-17, at 926-27 (In particular, *New York Times Co. v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254 (1964), "seemed to some to eclipse *Beauharnais*' sensitivity to . . . group defamation claims . . . because *New York Times* required public officials bringing libel suits to prove that a defamatory statement was directed at the official personally, and not simply at a unit of government.").

169. The fact that statements that defame groups convey ideas concerning issues of public importance is illustrated by *Beauharnais* itself. The statements that were the basis for the defendant's conviction were set out on a petition addressed to city officials and seeking readers' signatures. See *Beauharnais*, 343 U.S. at 267, 276 (Black, J., dissenting).

170. See Letter from Professor William Cohen to Professor George Parker, chair of the Student Conduct Legislative Council of Stanford University (March 10, 1989), *reprinted in* Stanford Univ. Campus Rep., March 15, 1989, at 18 [hereinafter Cohen letter (March 10, 1989)]. In his letter, Professor Cohen stated that:

I have been asked why it is so important to draw a distinction between personal abuse—where I concede the possibility of regulation—and similar speech that is more generally distributed. If there is harm in being the target of an individual racial epithet, is not the harm the same, or greater, when the epithet is addressed to a broader audience? Indeed, it is. . . . [H]owever, it is not appropriate to look only to one side of the balance. The problem is that there are larger interests in freedom of expression that loom when speech enters the public arena. These are interests that can not be rejected in the case of speech considered by the community to be erroneous, dangerous and harmful without limiting permissible expression to the true and the relatively harmless.

171. 110 S. Ct. 2695 (1990). Although the Court declined "to create a wholesale defamation exemption for anything that might be labeled 'opinion,'" *id.* at 2705, it stressed that statements would only be actionable in defamation suits if a reasonable factfinder could conclude that they "imply an assertion" of fact. *Id.* The Court also summarized the various existing doctrines limiting defamation actions which are designed to ensure that expressions of ideas or opinions would not be chilled:

*Hepps* ensures that a statement of opinion relating to matters of public concern which does not contain a provably false factual connotation will receive full constitutional protection.

In addition to flouting constitutional doctrine and free speech principles, rules sanctioning group defamation are ineffective in curbing the specific class of hate speech that Professor Lawrence advocates restraining. Even Justice Frankfurter's opinion for the narrow *Beauharnais* majority repeatedly expressed doubt about the wisdom or efficacy of group libel laws. Justice Frankfurter stressed that the Court upheld the Illinois law in question only because of judicial deference to the state legislature's judgment about the law's effectiveness.<sup>172</sup>

The concept of defamation encompasses only false statements of fact that are made without a good faith belief in their truth. Therefore, any disparaging or insulting statement would be immune from this doctrine, unless it were factual in nature, demonstrably false in content, and made in bad faith. Members of minority groups that are disparaged by an allegedly libelous statement would hardly have their reputations or psyches enhanced by a process in which the maker of the statement sought to prove his good faith belief in its truth, and they were required to demonstrate the absence thereof.<sup>173</sup>

---

Next, the *Bresler-Letter Carriers-Falwell* line of cases provide protection for statements that cannot "reasonably [be] interpreted as stating actual facts" about an individual (citation omitted). This provides assurance that public debate will not suffer for lack of . . . the "rhetorical hyperbole" which has traditionally added much to the discourse of our Nation.

The *New York Times-Butts* and *Gertz* culpability requirements further ensure that debate on public issues remains "uninhibited, robust, and wide-open." Thus, where a statement of "opinion" on a matter of public concern reasonably implies false and defamatory facts regarding . . . a private figure on a matter of public concern, a plaintiff must show that the false connotations were made with some level of fault as required by *Gertz*. Finally, the enhanced appellate review required by *Bose Corp.*, provides assurance that the foregoing determinations will be made in a manner so as not to "constitute a forbidden intrusion of the field of free expression."

*Id.* at 2706-07 (footnotes omitted).

172. See *Beauharnais*, 343 U.S. at 261-62. In *Beauharnais*, the Supreme Court stated that: "It may be argued, and weightily, that this legislation will not help matters; that tension and on occasion violence between racial and religious groups must be traced to causes more deeply embedded in our society than the rantings of modern Know-Nothings." Later in the opinion, the Supreme Court stated that: "[I]t bears repeating . . . that our finding that the law is not constitutionally objectionable carries no implication of approval of the wisdom of the legislation or of its efficacy. These questions may raise doubts in our minds as well as in others." *Id.* at 267.

173. See, e.g., Tanenhaus, *supra* note 166, at 299. In his article, Tanenhaus stated that:

The defendant in his effort to convince the jury that his grounds for belief were reasonable would be justified in introducing into evidence every piece of hate-literature he could find. The courtroom would in effect be turned into a public forum for his views. Considering the countless tons of defamatory literature available, it is hard to think of anything that a jury might not be convinced was reasonably and honestly believed.

Professor Lawrence's recommendation that a group defamation cause of action contain "the equivalent of an actual malice requirement," Lawrence, at 463 n.119, would exacerbate the foregoing problems. See *id.* ("Discussions that attempt to explore an issue of public concern would be protected, but group defamations that intentionally vilify a group or individual for purposes of harassment or intimidation would receive no protection.").

One additional problem with group defamation statutes as a model for rules sanctioning campus hate speech should be noted. As with the other speech-restrictive doctrines asserted to justify such rules, group defamation laws introduce the risk that the rules will be enforced at the expense of the very minority groups sought to be protected. The Illinois statute<sup>174</sup> upheld in *Beauharnais* is illustrative. According to a leading article on group libel laws, during the 1940s, the Illinois statute was "a weapon for harassment of the Jehovah's Witnesses," who were then "a minority . . . very much more in need of protection than most."<sup>175</sup> Thus, a rule based on the group defamation theory provides no guarantee that it will not be used against minorities.

### C. *Even a Narrow Regulation Could Have a Negative Symbolic Impact on Constitutional Values*

Taking into account the constraints imposed by free speech principles and doctrines potentially applicable to the regulation of campus hate speech, it might be possible—although difficult—to frame a sufficiently narrow rule to withstand a facial first amendment challenge. The federal judge who invalidated the University of Michigan's anti-hate speech regulation as overbroad and vague expressly noted this possibility.<sup>176</sup> ACLU affiliates that have challenged particular campus hate speech restrictions have proposed alternative policies that might pass constitutional muster as a facial matter.<sup>177</sup> However, it bears reemphasizing that,

---

174. The Illinois statute provided, in pertinent part: "It shall be unlawful . . . to . . . publish . . . in any public place . . . any . . . publication [which] . . . exposes citizens of any race, color, creed or religion to contempt, derision or obloquy." ILL. REV. STAT., ch. 38, para. 471 (1949).

175. Tanenhaus, *supra* note 166, at 279-80. See also *Beauharnais*, 343 U.S. at 274 (1952) (Black, J., dissenting) ("[T]he same kind of state law that makes *Beauharnais* a criminal for advocating segregation . . . can be utilized to send people to jail . . . for advocating equality and nonsegregation.").

176. See *Doe v. University of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852, 862 (E.D. Mich. 1989) ("Under certain circumstances racial and ethnic epithets, slurs, and insults might . . . constitutionally be prohibited [under the fighting words doctrine]. In addition, such speech may also be sufficient to state a claim for common law intentional infliction of emotional distress.").

177. For example, the lawsuit challenging the University of Connecticut's hate speech rule was settled pursuant to the parties' agreement about the wording of an alternative rule, which the Connecticut Civil Liberties Union deemed to comport with first amendment strictures. See Appendix to Judgment, Proposed Consent Decree, Exhibit A, *Wu v. University of Conn.*, No. Civ. H-89-649 PCD (D. Conn. Jan. 25, 1990) (prohibits face to face use of "fighting words," defined as "personally abusive epithets which, when directly addressed to any ordinary person are, in the context used and as a matter of common knowledge, inherently likely to provoke an immediate violent reaction, whether or not they actually do so"). See also Plaintiffs' Reply Brief in Support of Motion for Preliminary Injunction at 9 n.9, *Doe*, 721 F. Supp. at 852 (No. 89-CV-71683-DT) (filed by ACLU of Michigan; dated Aug. 24, 1989) (proposed alternative to successfully challenged rule; alternative would prohibit "any action directed toward another student . . . with the specific intention of inflicting emotional distress . . . or interfering with . . . academic efforts. . . . The . . . expression of any

as the University of Texas report stressed, “[T]here can be no guarantee as to the constitutionality of any university rule bearing on racial harassment and sensitive matters of freedom of expression.”<sup>178</sup>

Even assuming that a regulation could be crafted with sufficient precision to survive a facial constitutional challenge, several further problems would remain, which should give any university pause in evaluating whether to adopt such a rule. Although these inherent problems with any hate speech regulation are discussed in greater detail below,<sup>179</sup> they are summarized here. First, because of the discretion entailed in enforcing any such rule, they involve an inevitable danger of arbitrary or discriminatory enforcement.<sup>180</sup> Therefore, the rule’s implementation would have to be monitored to ensure that it did not exceed the bounds of the regulations’ terms or threaten content- and viewpoint-neutrality principles.<sup>181</sup> The experience with the University of Michigan’s rule—the only campus hate speech rule that has an enforcement record—graphically illustrates this danger.<sup>182</sup>

Second, there is an inescapable risk that any hate speech regulation, no matter how narrowly drawn, will chill speech beyond its literal scope. Members of the university community may well err on the side of caution to avoid being charged with a violation. For example, there is evidence that the rule which the University of Wisconsin implemented in 1989 has had this effect, even though it has not yet been directly enforced.<sup>183</sup> A third problem inherent in any campus hate speech policy, as Professor Lawrence concedes,<sup>184</sup> is that such rules constitute a precedent that can be used to restrict other types of speech. As the Supreme Court

---

idea in any form, unaccompanied by any action . . . directed toward another student . . . shall not be violative.”). See also *supra* note 11 (policies adopted by ACLU California affiliates do not oppose regulation of narrowly defined campus hate speech). See also *infra* note 353 and accompanying text.

178. University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 13.

179. See *infra* text accompanying notes 227-74.

180. See Amsterdam, *Perspectives on the Fourth Amendment*, 58 MINN. L. REV. 349, 435 (1974) (“The dangers of abuse of a particular power are, certainly, a pertinent consideration in determining whether the power should be allowed in the first instance.”).

181. See L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-10, at 856 (Although the Constitution probably permits legislation punishing words that cause hurt by their mere utterance, such legislation “would be constitutionally problematic—the potential for content-specific regulation is always great.”).

182. See *infra* text accompanying notes 203-25.

183. See Gribble, *supra* note 17. In his article, Gribble stated that:

Ron Novy, editor of the UWM Post [the student newspaper at the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee], said he had the feeling that since the rule was put into effect, students had become less willing to speak frankly.

“Our letters to the editor are not quite as vehement as they’ve been in the past,” he said.

Novy said the rule had not “consciously” affected how the Post’s writers approached stories, “but it’s in the back of your mind.”

*Id.* at 8B, col. 1.

184. See Lawrence, at 458 n.106.

has recognized, the long-range precedential impact of any challenged governmental action should be a factor in evaluating its lawfulness.<sup>185</sup>

Further, in light of constitutional constraints, any campus hate speech policy inevitably would apply to only a tiny fraction of all racist expression, and accordingly it would have only a symbolic impact.<sup>186</sup> Therefore, in deciding whether to adopt such a rule, universities must ask whether that symbolic impact is, on balance, positive or negative in terms of constitutional values.<sup>187</sup> On the one hand, some advocates of hate speech regulations maintain that the regulations might play a valuable symbolic role in reaffirming our societal commitment to racial equality<sup>188</sup> (although this is debatable).<sup>189</sup> On the other hand, we must beware of even a symbolic or perceived diminution of our impartial commitment to free speech. Even a limitation that has a direct impact upon only a discrete category of speech may have a much more pervasive indirect impact—by undermining the first amendment's moral legitimacy.<sup>190</sup>

---

185. See, e.g., *West Virginia State Bd. of Educ. v. Barnette*, 319 U.S. 624, 641 (1943) ("It seems trite but necessary to say that the First Amendment . . . was designed to avoid these [totalitarian] ends by avoiding these beginnings."); *Boyd v. United States*, 116 U.S. 616, 635 (1886) ("[I]llegitimate and unconstitutional practices get their first footing by slight . . . deviations from legal modes of procedure. This can only be obviated by adhering to the rule that constitutional provisions . . . should be liberally construed.").

186. See *infra* Part II.

187. See Gunther letter (May 1, 1989), *supra* note 130. In his letter, Gunther stated that:

[Y]our entire enterprise—the recurrent effort to identify forbidden speech, now more narrowly defined—does not strike me as a significant part of a campus wide effort to eliminate discrimination and perhaps stems more from an interest in symbolic gestures rather than in concretely effective ones. This proposed symbolic victory inevitably casts some pall over the vigor of campus speech and beyond that may well set an unfortunate precedent for future institutional action curbing speech even more severely.

188. See Letter from Professor William Cohen to Professor George Parker, chair of the Student Conduct Legislative Council of Stanford University (May 1, 1989), *reprinted in* *Stanford Univ. Campus Rep.*, May 3, 1989, at 18 [hereinafter Cohen letter (May 1, 1989)]. Cohen wrote that: "While no one pretends that silencing racist remarks cures racism, there might be substantial symbolic cost in giving up on a legislative solution to this problem after so much effort. A number of the affected groups would reasonably see abandonment as demonstrating lack of institutional concern." See also University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 1 (quoting charge of President William H. Cunningham of University of Texas at Austin to President's Ad Hoc Committee on Racial Harassment). President Cunningham stated that: "[O]ne of the primary reasons for adopting racial harassment policies is to affirm symbolically The University's commitment to tolerance and nondiscrimination—even if the rules themselves cannot completely eliminate the problem." *Accord* Matsuda, *supra* note 13, at 2322 ("A legal response to racist speech is a statement that victims of racism are valued members of our polity.").

189. See Report of Annenberg Workshop, *supra* note 156, at 2. The Annenberg Report stated that: "The adoption of restrictions on derogatory speech. . . may . . . give some symbolic support and reassurance to the victims of such communication. It is, however, . . . of dubious effectiveness, even symbolically, in improving intergroup relationships. Indeed, such a response may lead to a backlash or a perception of official heavy-handedness."

190. Professor Walter Dellinger tellingly made this point about another proposed exception to the first amendment of an ostensibly limited nature—for physical desecration of the U.S. flag:



Recently, the Supreme Court ringingly reaffirmed the core principle that a neutral commitment to free speech should trump competing symbolic concerns. In *United States v. Eichman*, which invalidated the Flag Protection Act of 1989, the Court declared:

Government may create national symbols, promote them, and encourage their respectful treatment. But the Flag Protection Act goes well beyond this by criminally proscribing expressive conduct because of its likely communicative impact.

We are aware that desecration of the flag is deeply offensive to many. But the same might be said, for example, of virulent ethnic and religious epithets, vulgar repudiations of the draft, and scurrilous caricatures. "If there is a bedrock principle underlying the First Amendment, it is that the Government may not prohibit the expression of an idea simply because society finds the idea itself offensive or disagreeable." Punishing desecration of the flag dilutes the very freedom that makes this emblem so revered, and worth revering.<sup>191</sup>

## II. PROFESSOR LAWRENCE'S CONCEPTION OF REGULABLE RACIST SPEECH ENDANGERS FREE SPEECH PRINCIPLES

The preceding discussion of relevant constitutional doctrine points to several problems with the Stanford regulations, as well as other regulations adopted or advocated by other universities. As previously explained,<sup>192</sup> the Stanford regulations violate the cardinal principles that speech restrictions must be content- and viewpoint-neutral. Moreover, although these regulations purportedly incorporate the fighting words doctrine,<sup>193</sup> they in fact go well beyond the narrow bounds that the Court has imposed on that doctrine, and, as the University of Michigan example demonstrates, they threaten to chill protected speech.

---

What would this proposed act of constitutional revision do to the moral legitimacy of the stance our Constitution has taken (and will continue to take) in defense of expression that offends many Americans as deeply as flag burning offends the great majority of us? . . . Once we have quickly passed the Twenty-seventh amendment to protect the sensibilities of those who revere the flag, what do we say to those who are particularly offended by, but must continue to tolerate, the burning of crosses by hooded members of the Ku Klux Klan, a brazen reminder of the era of lynching and terror? And what do we say to those who find themselves silenced and marginalized by sexualized (but not constitutionally "obscene") portrayals of women? What enduring Constitutional principle will remain unimpaired that will legitimately surmount these claims . . . ?

*Hearings on Measures to Protect the Physical Integrity of the American Flag, Before the Senate Committee on the Judiciary*, 101st Cong., 1st Sess. 553 (1989) (statement of Walter Dellinger).

191. *United States v. Eichman*, 110 S. Ct. 2404, 2409-10 (1990) (footnote omitted).

192. See *supra* text accompanying notes 104-12.

193. See Stanford Code and Comment, *supra* note 24, at 1.

A. *The Proposed Regulations Would Not Pass Constitutional Muster*<sup>194</sup>

1. *The Regulations Exceed the Bounds of the Fighting Words Doctrine.* As discussed above,<sup>195</sup> the fighting words doctrine is fraught with constitutional problems. As a result, it either has been abrogated *sub silentio* or probably should be. In any event, even assuming that the doctrine is still good law, it has been severely circumscribed by Supreme Court rulings. Because those limits are necessitated by free speech principles, they must be strictly enforced. Professor Gard's thorough study of the law in this area summarizes the Court's limitations on the fighting words doctrine:

The offending language (1) must constitute a personally abusive epithet, (2) must be addressed in a face-to-face manner, (3) must be directed to a specific individual and be descriptive of that individual, and (4) must be uttered under such circumstances that the words have a direct tendency to cause an immediate violent response by the average recipient. If any of these four elements is absent, the doctrine may not justifiably be invoked as a rationale for the suppression of the expression.<sup>196</sup>

The operative language of the Stanford code provides:

Speech or other expression constitutes harassment by personal vilification if it:

- a) is intended to insult or stigmatize an individual or a small number of individuals on the basis of their sex, race, color, handicap, religion, sexual orientation, or national and ethnic origin; and
- b) is addressed directly to the individual or individuals whom it insults or stigmatizes; and
- c) makes use of insulting or "fighting" words or non-verbal symbols. In the context of discriminatory harassment by personal vilification, insulting or "fighting" words or non-verbal symbols are those "which by their very utterance inflict injury or tend to incite to an immediate breach of the peace," and which are commonly understood to convey direct and visceral hatred or contempt for human beings on the basis of their sex, race, color, handicap, religion, sexual orientation, or national and ethnic origin.<sup>197</sup>

A comparison of the Stanford code to the Supreme Court's four criteria for constitutional fighting words restrictions reveals that the code clearly does *not* satisfy one of the Court's criteria, and it may not satisfy the other three. Most importantly, as outlined above, since *Gooding v.*

194. As a private institution, Stanford University is not directly bound by first amendment standards. However, many private academic institutions make policy choices to adhere to standards that are consistent with their notions of academic freedom.

195. See *supra* text accompanying notes 116-51.

196. Gard, *supra* note 130, at 563-64.

197. Stanford Code and Comments, *supra* note 24.

*Wilson* the Court consistently has invalidated fighting words definitions that refer only to the content of words. Instead, it has insisted that these words must be evaluated contextually, to assess whether they are likely to cause an imminent breach of the peace under the circumstances in which they are uttered. Yet, the Stanford code punishes words which are commonly understood to convey "group-based hatred."<sup>198</sup> By proscribing certain words, without considering their context, the Stanford code violates Gard's fourth criterion, and for that reason alone falls afoul of the first amendment.

The Stanford code also may fail to satisfy the Court's strict parameters for the fighting words doctrine in other respects. First, it does not expressly require that the prohibited speech "must constitute a personally abusive epithet," the first criterion in Professor Gard's list. Based on his analysis of cases that address the fighting words doctrine, Professor Gard concluded that "the utterance must constitute an extremely provocative personal insult"<sup>199</sup> in order to comport with free speech principles.<sup>200</sup>

Although the Stanford code may comply with the Court's second and third requirements, by prescribing that the prohibited speech be "addressed directly to the individual or individuals whom it insults or stigmatizes," both of these elements have been construed so strictly that they may not be satisfied by this provision. Some judicial rulings indicate that the second requirement, the face-to-face element, "is not satisfied by mere technical physical presence, but contemplates an extremely close physical proximity."<sup>201</sup> The third requirement has been interpreted to mean that "the offensive words must be descriptive of a *particular* person and addressed to that person."<sup>202</sup> The Stanford code does not require that the prohibited words describe the individual to whom they are addressed. Instead, under the Stanford code, the words may convey hatred for broad groups of people.

---

198. *Id.* (emphasis added). Compare the University of Connecticut's rule, *supra* note 177 (defining fighting words as those "which . . . are, in the context used . . . inherently likely to provoke an immediate violent reaction") (emphasis added).

199. Gard, *supra* note 130, at 536.

200. See also *id.* at 541 ("The importance of the content-focused personally abusive epithet element cannot be overestimated. . . . In essence it guarantees that the expression of ideas, no matter how offensive or distasteful, will be afforded constitutional protection.").

201. *Id.* at 559 (citing *In re S.L.J.*, 263 N.W.2d 412, 420 (Minn. 1978)) (when alleged fighting words were spoken "from more than fifteen feet away rather than eye-to-eye, there was no reasonable likelihood that they would tend to incite an immediate breach of the peace"); *Garvey v. State*, 537 S.W.2d 709, 710 (Tenn. Crim. App. 1975) (face-to-face requirement was not met when defendant, while driving past police station, shouted "sooey" at police officer).

202. Gard, *supra* note 130, at 561 (emphasis added).

2. *The Regulations Will Chill Protected Speech.* Beyond its facial problems of violating neutrality principles and fighting words limitations, the Stanford code also will dampen academic discourse. This inevitable outcome is indicated by the experience under the University of Michigan hate speech regulation.<sup>203</sup>

---

203. That regulation provided that, in certain "[e]ducational and academic centers," individuals were subject to discipline for:

Any behavior, verbal or physical, that stigmatizes or victimizes an individual on the basis of race, ethnicity, religion, sex, sexual orientation, creed, national origin, ancestry, age, marital status, handicap or Vietnam-era veteran status, and that . . . [i]nvolves an express or implied threat to . . . or has the purpose or reasonably foreseeable effect of interfering with an individual's academic efforts, employment, participation in University sponsored extra-curricular activities or personal safety . . . .

*Doe v. University of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852, 856 (E.D. Mich. 1989) (quoting The University of Michigan Policy on Discriminatory Harrassment (adopted April 14, 1988)). As originally adopted and implemented, the regulation also sanctioned speech that "[c]rcates an intimidating, hostile, or demeaning environment for educational pursuits, employment or participation in University sponsored extra-curricular activities." *Id.* After the regulation was legally challenged, however, the University announced that it was withdrawing that section on the grounds that "a need exists for further explanation and clarification" of it. *Id.* (quoting University of Michigan Public Announcement, August 22, 1989).

The Michigan rule was in effect for more than a year, and documents concerning its enforcement were produced during the litigation that ultimately led to its invalidation on first amendment grounds.

Professor Lawrence contends that it is unfair to judge the Stanford code in light of the experience under the Michigan rule, arguing that the latter was "clearly overbroad," and asserting that "it is difficult to believe that anyone at the University of Michigan Law School was consulted in drafting" it. Lawrence, at 477 n.161 & 478 n.162.

It is ironic that, in this particular context, Professor Lawrence seeks to focus the debate solely on the Stanford code. As previously observed, *see supra* note 27, throughout his article, he repeatedly defends alternative hate speech regulations that are not only broader than Stanford's but also broader than Michigan's. Moreover, his proffered rationales would justify sweeping prohibitions. *See infra* Part III. Therefore, perhaps Professor Lawrence should not be so quick to protest that the Michigan code was "obviously overbroad." Lawrence, at 478 n.162.

In any event, the record documents that the University did consult with law school faculty members, as well as university counsel and other lawyers. The University also received comments from numerous other individuals and groups, including the ACLU, in its drafting process. *See* Letter from Henry W. Saad (counsel to University in *Doe* litigation) to Honorable Avern Cohn, at 2 (Aug. 17, 1989) [hereinafter Saad letter] (available from author). Saad wrote that:

[University of Michigan] President Fleming also consulted with internationally recognized constitutional scholar and Dean of The University of Michigan Law School, Lee Bollinger, and internationally recognized labor/civil rights expert and former Dean of the University of Michigan Law School, Thcodore St. Antoine, regarding drafting of the Policy and reviewed the final draft with them.

*See also* Grano, *supra* note 8, at 9 ("President Fleming [said] that the university's lawyers and three of his colleagues from the law school, including First Amendment expert Dean Lee Bollinger, believed the proposed approach to be sound." Although the University believed the approach to be constitutional, "various individuals and organizations, including the American Civil Liberties Union, voiced objections on constitutional grounds to the provisions regulating speech.") *Id.* The Michigan ACLU affiliate "supported the concept [of regulating verbal harassment] with suggestions for improvement." *See* Regents of the University of Michigan, Minutes of March 1988 Meeting, at 19 (March 17, 1988) [hereinafter Michigan Regents' Minutes] (available from author). Therefore, Professor Lawrence's unsubstantiated assertion that the ACLU and "[t]raditional civil liberties law-

Even though the Michigan regulation was in some respects broader than its Stanford counterpart,<sup>204</sup> the latter rule also suffers from facial overbreadth and ambiguity.<sup>205</sup> One of the key terms in the Stanford regulation, the term "stigmatize," also was contained in the Michigan regulation and specifically was ruled unconstitutionally vague.<sup>206</sup> Accordingly, the Stanford code appears to be as constitutionally suspect as the Michigan rule, contrary to Professor Lawrence's assumption. As discussed in the preceding section, all the alternative theories that have been offered—the fighting words doctrine, the intentional infliction of emotional distress tort, and group defamation—also pose significant threats to free speech principles.<sup>207</sup>

In *Doe v. University of Michigan*,<sup>208</sup> the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan held that the University of Michigan's anti-hate speech policy violated the first amendment because, as applied, it was overbroad<sup>209</sup> and impermissibly vague.<sup>210</sup> The court con-

yers typically have elected to stand by" while universities draft clearly unconstitutional rules, Lawrence, at 477, is directly belied by the Michigan experience. For further refutation of this undocumented generalization, see *infra* notes 353-55 and accompanying text.

Following the *Doe* ruling, the University of Michigan did not, as Professor Lawrence suggests, "say to the black students, 'We tried to help you but the courts just won't let us do it.'" Lawrence, at 477 n.161. Rather, promptly after the *Doe* decision, the University adopted an interim policy that was more sensitive to free speech concerns; the new policy has not been challenged by the ACLU or any other party. See Policy Statement: The University of Michigan Interim Policy on Discrimination and Discriminatory Conduct by Students in the University Environment (available from author). See also *supra* note 177 (during *Doe* litigation, ACLU suggested alternative policy language that might withstand constitutional scrutiny). More importantly, the University is working on a comprehensive educational program to deal with racist attitudes and to instill in students a multicultural perspective. Telephone interview with Elsa Cole, General Counsel, University of Michigan (August 22, 1990).

204. See *supra* note 61.

205. See *supra* text accompanying notes 195-202. See also Cohen letter (May 1, 1989), *supra* note 188. Cohen wrote that: "Given the ambiguities—ambiguities I believe to be inevitable—the question arises whether the proposed rule, even with amendments, will chill dialogue as speakers try to avoid the danger zone."

206. See *Doe*, 721 F. Supp. at 867. Another term that is central to the Stanford code, "harassment," see *supra* text accompanying note 197, also has been held to be unconstitutionally vague. See *Dorman v. Satti*, 862 F.2d 432, 433, 436 (2d Cir. 1988) (in invalidating statute that prohibited "harass[ment] of persons "engaged in the lawful taking of wildlife," court noted that "harass" "can mean anything").

207. See *supra* text accompanying notes 116-75.

208. 721 F. Supp. 852 (E.D. Mich. 1989).

209. See *City of Houston v. Hill*, 482 U.S. 451, 458 (1987) (regulation of speech will be unconstitutionally overbroad if it "reaches a substantial amount of constitutionally protected conduct") (citing *Hoffman Estates v. The Flipside, Hoffman Estates, Inc.*, 455 U.S. 489, 494 (1982)).

210. In particular, the term "stigmatize," also used in the Stanford code, specifically was held to be unconstitutionally vague. *Doe*, 721 F. Supp. at 867.

The void-for-vagueness doctrine is enforced especially strictly in the first amendment context. See *Kolender v. Lawson*, 461 U.S. 352, 358 (1983); *Hoffman Estates*, 455 U.S. at 499; *Smith v. Goguen*, 415 U.S. 566, 573 (1974); *Grayned v. City of Rockford*, 408 U.S. 104, 109 (1972).

cluded that during the year when the policy was in effect, the University "consistently applied" it "to reach protected speech."<sup>211</sup> Moreover, because of the policy's vagueness, the court concluded that it did not give adequate notice of which particular expressions would be prohibited and which protected.<sup>212</sup> Consequently, the policy deterred members of the university community from engaging in protected expression for fear it might be sanctioned. This "chilling effect" of any hate speech regulation is particularly problematic in the academic environment, given the special importance of a free and robust exchange of ideas.<sup>213</sup>

Moreover, the judge who ultimately found the Michigan rule unconstitutional did not share Professor Lawrence's opinion that it was "poorly drafted and obviously overbroad."<sup>214</sup> To the contrary, his opinion expressly noted that he would not have found the rule unconstitutionally overbroad merely based on its language. Rather, he found it unconstitutional in light of the enforcement record.<sup>215</sup> These findings prove the relevance of the Michigan case not only to the Stanford situation, but also to all other campus hate speech regulations. Regardless of how carefully these rules are drafted, they inevitably are vague and unavoidably invest officials with substantial discretion in the enforcement process; thus, such regulations exert a chilling effect on speech beyond their literal bounds.

In the recent wave of college crackdowns on racist and other forms of hate speech, examples abound of attempts to censor speech conveying ideas that clearly play a legitimate role in academic discourse, although some of us might find them wrongheaded or even odious. For example, the University of Michigan's anti-hate speech policy could justify attacks on author Salman Rushdie because his book, *The Satanic Verses*,<sup>216</sup> was offensive to Muslims.<sup>217</sup>

---

211. See *Doe*, 721 F. Supp. at 865. The court cited the following examples of protected speech which had been subjected to the policy: a statement by a graduate student in the School of Social Work, in a research class, expressing his belief that homosexuality was a disease and that he intended to develop a counseling plan for changing gay clients to straight, *id.*; the reading of an allegedly homophobic limerick, which ridiculed a well-known athlete for his presumed sexual orientation, by a student in the School of Business Administration during a class public-speaking exercise, *id.*; and a statement by a student during an orientation session of a preclinical dentistry class, widely regarded as especially difficult, that he had heard that minorities had a hard time in the course and that they were not treated fairly, *id.* at 865-66.

212. See *id.* at 867.

213. See *supra* note 88.

214. Lawrence, at 478 n.162.

215. See *Id.*

216. S. RUSHDIE, *THE SATANIC VERSES* (1988).

217. See Statement of the Washtenaw County Branch, American Civil Liberties Union, on the University of Michigan Policy "Discrimination and Discriminatory Harassment by Students in the University Environment" 6 (May 25, 1989).

Such incidents are not aberrational. Any anti-hate speech rule inescapably entails some vagueness, due to the inherent imprecision of key words and concepts common to all such proposed rules. For example, most regulations employ one or more of the following terms: "demeaning," "disparaging," "harassing," "hostile," "insulting," "intimidating," and "stigmatizing."<sup>218</sup> Therefore, there is real danger that even a narrowly crafted rule will deter some expression that should be protected<sup>219</sup>—especially in the university environment.<sup>220</sup> In particular, such a rule probably will "add to the silence" on "gut issues" about racism, sexism, and other forms of bias that already impede interracial and other intergroup dialogues.<sup>221</sup>

---

Other examples of academic discourse that have been labeled censurable as hate speech include the following: a group of students complained that a faculty member had created a hostile atmosphere by quoting racist comments originally made at the turn of the century, even though the professor said that was not his intention, *see id.* at 4; another group of students contended that the former students' complaint about the professor had itself created a hostile atmosphere, *see id.* at 5; a law student suggested that judicial decisions reflecting adverse stereotypes about blacks should not be studied in law school courses, *see Shaw, Caveat Emptor*, N.Y.L. Sch. Rep., Apr. 1989, at 3; a Jewish professor was penalized for suggesting to his black students that they should celebrate the anniversary of their ancestors' liberation from slavery under the thirteenth amendment, just as Jews celebrate their ancestors' liberation from slavery during Passover, *see Hentoff, Campus Court-Martial*, Wash. Post, Dec. 15, 1988, at A25, col. 2; students complained about a professor's statement that black students are not sufficiently critical of human rights violations by black African governments, *see McKinley, Minority Students Walk Out Over a Teacher's Remarks*, N.Y. Times, Oct. 4, 1989, at B3, col. 5.

218. *See Doe v. University of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852, 867 (E.D. Mich. 1989) (holding unduly vague the terms "stigmatize," "victimize," "threat" to an individual's academic efforts, and "interfering with an individual's academic efforts"). Although Professor Lawrence protests that the Michigan regulation was "clearly overbroad," Lawrence, at 478 n.162, and hence cannot fairly be compared to the Stanford code, a key term in the latter is "stigmatize," which the *Doe* court held to be unconstitutionally vague. *See supra* text accompanying note 210. *See also supra* note 206 (citing decision holding the term "harass" to be unconstitutionally vague).

219. Regarding the chilling effect of a University of Connecticut anti-hate-speech rule utilizing some of these terms, see Brief of Amicus Curiae in Support of Plaintiff's Motion for Preliminary Injunction at 9-10 & n.10, *Wu v. University of Conn.*, No. Civ. H-89-649 PCD (D. Conn. Jan. 25, 1990) (submitted by ACLU). In its brief, the ACLU stated that:

Given [the rule's] ambiguities, a . . . student could plausibly fear prosecution for voicing an opinion that members of the Unification Church . . . are "cultists"; that Zionists are "imperialists" or that Palestinians are "terrorists"; that evangelical ministers are "hustlers" and their followers are "dupes"; or that homosexuals are "sick." Most ironically of all, a homosexual rights activist could perhaps be prosecuted for declaring that Catholics are "bigots" if they follow their Church's teaching that homosexuality is a sin . . . . Similarly, a black activist student leader might reasonably hesitate to characterize other black students, who are deemed insufficiently supportive of black causes, as "Uncle Toms" . . . .

220. *See Cohen Letter* (May 1, 1989), *supra* note 188.

221. *Id.* *See also* Letter from Pierre Bierre, research computer scientist in the Neuropsychology Laboratory of the departments of Psychiatry and Psychology, to George Parker, Chair of the Student Conduct Legislative Council, Stanford University (Mar. 16, 1989), *reprinted in* Stanford Univ. Campus Rep., Mar. 22, 1989, at 20 ("As any conflict counselor knows, the first step to resolve conflicts is to get people to open up and share unedited gut feelings, however irrational they may

Additionally, it must be recognized that silencing certain expressions may be tantamount to silencing certain ideas.<sup>222</sup> As the plaintiff in *Doe v. Michigan* argued:

[T]he policy . . . is an official statement that at the University of Michigan, some arguments will no longer be tolerated. Rather than encourage her maturing students to question each other's beliefs on such diverse and controversial issues as the proper role of women in society, the merits of particular religions, or the moral propriety of homosexuality, the University has decided that it must protect its students from what it considers to be "unenlightened" ideas. In so doing, the University has established a secular orthodoxy by implying, among other things, that homosexuality is morally acceptable, [and] that . . . feminism [is] superior to the traditional view of women . . . .<sup>223</sup>

The Michigan plaintiff was victimized directly by the "pall of orthodoxy"<sup>224</sup> that the University's anti-hate speech policy cast over the campus. As a graduate student specializing in behavioral psychology, he felt that the rule deterred him from classroom discussion of theories that some psychological differences among racial groups and between the sexes are related to biological differences, for fear of being charged with racial or sexual harassment.<sup>225</sup>

In addition to their chilling effect on the ideas and expressions of university community members, policies that bar hate speech could engender broader forms of censorship. As noted by Professor William Cohen of Stanford Law School, an anti-hate speech rule such as the one adopted by his university "purports to create a personal right to be free from involuntary exposure to any form of expression that gives certain kinds of offense." Therefore, he explains, such a rule "could become a sword to challenge assigned readings in courses, the showing of films on campus, or the message of certain speakers."<sup>226</sup>

---

seem, and the second step is to remove the listening 'blocks' that prevent the other side from hearing those feelings.").

222. As Justice Harlan observed in *Cohen v. California*, 403 U.S. 15, 26 (1971), "[w]e cannot indulge in the facile assumption that one can forbid a particular word without also running the substantial risk of suppressing ideas in the process."

223. Affidavit of John Doe in Support of Plaintiff's Motion for Preliminary Injunction at para. 14, *Doe v. University of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852 (E.D. Mich. 1989) (No. 89-71683) [hereinafter *Doc Affidavit*].

224. *Keyishian v. Board of Regents*, 385 U.S. 589, 603 (1967). See also *West Virginia State Bd. of Educ. v. Barnette*, 319 U.S. 624, 642 (1943), which declared that:

If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what shall be orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion or other matters of opinion or force citizens to confess by word or act their faith therein. If there are any circumstances which permit an exception, they do not now occur to us.

225. See *Doe Affidavit*, *supra* note 223, at paras. 7-11.

226. Cohen letter (March 10, 1989), *supra* note 170. Professor Cohen cited the following examples of potential censorship under this construction: a challenge by evangelical Christians to the film *The Last Temptation of Christ* (Barbara De Fina, released by Universal and Cineplex Odeon Films



## B. *The Proposed Regulations Would Endanger Fundamental Free Speech Principles*

The various proposed campus hate speech regulations, including the Stanford code that Professor Lawrence endorses, are inconsistent with current Supreme Court doctrine prescribing permissible limits on speech. More importantly, they jeopardize basic free speech principles. Whereas certain conduct may be regulable, speech that advocates such conduct is not, and speech may not be regulated on the basis of its content, even if many of us strongly disagree with—or are repelled by—that content.

1. *Protection of Speech Advocating Regulable Conduct.* Civil libertarians, scholars, and judges consistently have distinguished between speech advocating unlawful conduct and the unlawful conduct itself.<sup>227</sup> Although this distinction has been drawn in numerous different factual settings, the fundamental underlying issues always are the same. For example, within recent years, some pro-choice activists have urged civil libertarians and courts to make an exception to free speech principles in order to restrain the expressive conduct of anti-abortion activists. Instead, civil libertarians have persuaded courts to prohibit assaults, blockages of clinic entrances, trespasses, and other illegal conduct by anti-choice activists.<sup>228</sup> Similarly, civil libertarians and courts<sup>229</sup> have rejected pleas by some feminists to censor pornography that reflects sexist attitudes.<sup>230</sup> Instead, civil libertarians have renewed their efforts to per-

---

1988); a challenge by blacks to D.W. Griffith's film *The Birth of a Nation* (Epoch Producing Corporation 1915); or a speech by Professor Shockley on racial differences.

227. See *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, 395 U.S. 444, 456-57 (1969) (Douglas, J., concurring) ("The line between what is permissible and not subject to control and what may be . . . subject to regulation is the line between ideas and overt acts."); see also A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 74 (ACLU did not represent American Nazis and Nazi sympathizers prosecuted under Smith Act during World War II, because defendants appeared to be enemy agents who had committed overt acts helpful to Germany).

228. Compare S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 349 (discussing ACLU representation of anti-abortion demonstrators) with *National Abortion Fed'n v. Operation Rescue*, No. CV 89-1181 AWT (C.D. Cal. Aug. 29, 1989) (holding anti-abortion demonstrators in contempt for violating order previously obtained by Southern California ACLU to protect abortion clinics and patients from assaults and other illegal conduct).

229. In *American Booksellers Ass'n v. Hudnut*, 771 F.2d 323, 334 (7th Cir.), *aff'd*, 475 U.S. 1001 (1985), the Supreme Court summarily affirmed the Seventh Circuit ruling invalidating an ordinance based upon model legislation drafted by feminist pro-censorship leaders Andrea Dworkin and Catharine MacKinnon.

230. See generally A. DWORKIN, *PORNOGRAPHY: MEN POSSESSING WOMEN* (1981) (pornography is not mere expression but method of domination of women); MacKinnon, *Pornography, Civil Rights, and Speech*, 20 HARV. C.R.-C.L. L. REV. 1 (1985) (same). Some feminists reject the notion that censoring pornography advances women's equality; they believe, to the contrary, that censoring pornography perpetuates archaic stereotypes about women. See Strossen, *The Convergence of Feminist and Civil Liberties Principles in the Pornography Debate* (Book Review), 62 N.Y.U. L. REV. 201

suade courts and legislatures to invalidate sexist actions.<sup>231</sup> A decade ago, civil libertarians and several courts—including the Supreme Court—rejected the plea of Holocaust survivors in Skokie, Illinois to prohibit neo-Nazis from demonstrating.<sup>232</sup> Instead, civil libertarians successfully have lobbied for the enactment and enforcement of laws against anti-Semitic vandalism and other hate-inspired conduct.<sup>233</sup>

A pervasive weakness in Professor Lawrence's analysis is his elision of the distinction between racist speech, on the one hand, and racist conduct, on the other.<sup>234</sup> It is certainly true that racist speech, like other speech, may have some causal connection to conduct. As Justice Holmes observed, "[e]very idea is an incitement" to action.<sup>235</sup> However, as Justice Holmes also noted, to protect speech that advocates conduct you oppose does not "indicate that you think the speech impotent, . . . or that you do not care wholeheartedly for the result."<sup>236</sup> Rather, this protection is based on the critical distinction between speech that has a direct and immediate link to unlawful conduct and all other speech, which has less direct and immediate links. In Holmes' immortal words:

[W]e should be eternally vigilant against attempts to check the expression of opinions that we loathe and believe to be fraught with death, unless they so imminently threaten immediate interference with the lawful and pressing purposes of the law that an immediate check is required to save the country. . . . Only the emergency that makes it immediately dangerous to leave the correction of evil counsels to time warrants making any exception to the sweeping command, "Congress shall make no law . . . abridging the freedom of speech."<sup>237</sup>

Justice Holmes' stirring phrases were penned in dissenting opinions. However, the Court enshrined his view as the law of the land in 1969, in

(1987) (reviewing *WOMEN AGAINST CENSORSHIP* (V. Burstyn ed. 1985)) (book demonstrates falseness of dichotomy between feminist and civil libertarian principles, since goal of both is society in which individuals are treated justly).

231. For a description of ACLU efforts to combat sex discrimination, see Gale & Strossen, *supra* note 19, at 168-84.

232. *Collin v. Smith*, 447 F. Supp. 676 (N.D. Ill.), *aff'd*, 578 F.2d 1197 (7th Cir.), *cert. denied*, 439 U.S. 916 (1978); *Village of Skokie v. National Socialist Party*, 69 Ill. 2d 605, 373 N.E.2d 21 (1978).

233. See Letter from Morton Halperin to author, at 2 (Feb. 5, 1990) (ACLU strongly supported federal legislation directing FBI to gather statistics on hate crimes) (available from author).

234. See Lawrence, at 438-44. See, e.g., *id.* at 440 n.42 ("racist conduct amounts to speech"); *id.* at 441 ("*Brown's* declaration that segregation is unconstitutional amounts to a regulation of the message of white supremacy."); *id.* at 443 n.58 ("I want to stress the complete overlap of the idea and practice of racism."); *id.* at 444 ("[T]he Court recognized the inseparability of idea and practice in the institution of slavery."); *id.* at 446 ("*Brown* mandates the abolition of racist speech."); *id.* at 463 ("*Brown* is a case about group defamation.").

235. *Gitlow v. New York*, 268 U.S. 652, 673 (1925) (Holmes, J., dissenting).

236. *Abrams v. United States*, 250 U.S. 616, 630 (1919) (Holmes, J., dissenting).

237. *Id.* at 630-31.

*Brandenburg v. Ohio*.<sup>238</sup> In a unanimous opinion overturning the conviction of a Ku Klux Klansman for an anti-black and anti-Semitic speech, the Court said that the first amendment does “not permit a state to forbid . . . advocacy of the use of force or of law violation except where such advocacy is directed to inciting or producing imminent lawless action and is likely to incite or produce such action.”<sup>239</sup>

It is impossible to draw a bright line between speech and conduct. It also may be difficult to determine whether certain speech has a sufficiently tight nexus to conduct to justify regulating that speech. Professor Lawrence, however, abandons the attempt to make any such distinctions at all. He treats even the most extreme, blatant discriminatory conduct as speech, including slavery itself.<sup>240</sup> Although undoubtedly harmful, the utterance of disparaging remarks cannot be equated fairly with the systematic denial of all rights to a group of human beings.<sup>241</sup> Professor Lawrence recognizes this and appropriately chides anyone who insists that *all* racist conduct that includes an expressive component should be treated alike—namely, as protected speech.<sup>242</sup> However, Professor Lawrence himself engages in precisely the same kind of oversimplification when he suggests that all conduct with an expressive component—which, in his view, includes *all* racist conduct and *all* racist speech<sup>243</sup>—should be treated alike, namely, as *unprotected* speech. Those of us who reject either extreme as unreasonably rigid should join forces in undertaking the essential, albeit difficult, task of line-drawing.<sup>244</sup>

## 2. Proscription on Content-Based Speech Regulations.

a. *The indivisibility of free speech.* It is important to place the current debate about campus racist speech in the context of earlier efforts to censor other forms of hate speech, including sexist and anti-Semitic

238. 395 U.S. 444 (1969) (per curiam).

239. *Id.* at 447.

240. *See supra* note 234.

241. Slavery, as well as de jure segregation and other phenomena that Professor Lawrence assimilates to hate speech by students or faculty members, also are distinguishable on the additional ground that the former emanated from the government, and the latter from private individuals. Regarding the significance of this distinction, see *infra* text accompanying notes 299-321.

242. *See* Lawrence, at 438, 449, 457, 461, 473-74, 476.

243. *See id.* at 438-49.

244. Indeed, Professor Lawrence himself emphasizes that he advocates regulating only a narrow class of racist speech. *See id.* at 435-36, 450 n.82, 458, 472. Therefore, he apparently recognizes that his equation between racist speech and racist conduct—whatever theoretical appeal it might have—is not relevant to the task of deciding *which* subset of racist speech should be restricted. However, while rejecting the speech/conduct line between protected and unprotected expressive activity, he offers no other. For a further discussion of this issue in the particular context of Professor Lawrence's argument that *Brown v. Board of Education* sanctions regulating racist speech, see *infra* text accompanying notes 289-98.

speech.<sup>245</sup> Such a broadened perspective suggests that consistent principles should be applied each time the issue resurfaces in any guise. Every person may find one particular type of speech especially odious and one message that most sorely tests his or her dedication to free speech values. But for each person who would exclude racist speech from the general proscription against content-based speech regulations, recent experience shows that there is another who would make such an exception only for anti-choice speech, another who would make it only for sexist speech, another who would make it only for anti-Semitic speech, another who would make it only for flag desecration, and so on.

The recognition that there is no principled basis for curbing speech expressing some particular ideas is reflected in the time-honored prohibition on any content-based<sup>246</sup> or viewpoint-based<sup>247</sup> regulations. As stated by Professor Tribe, "If the Constitution forces government to allow people to march, speak and write in favor of peace, brotherhood, and justice, then it must also require government to allow them to advocate hatred, racism, and even genocide."<sup>248</sup>

The position stated by Professor Tribe is not just the traditional civil libertarian view, but it also is the law of the land. The courts consistently have agreed with civil libertarian claims that the first amendment protects the right to engage in racist and other forms of hate speech.<sup>249</sup> Why is this so, and should it be so? Professor Lawrence rightly urges us to take a fresh look at this issue, no matter how well-settled it is as a matter of law. I have taken that invitation seriously and reflected long and hard upon his thought-provoking article and the questions it presents. Having done so, however, I conclude that the courts and traditional civil libertarians are correct in steadfastly rejecting laws that create additional new exceptions to free speech protections for racist expression.

---

245. See *supra* notes 227-33 and accompanying text.

246. See, e.g., *Police Dep't of Chicago v. Mosley*, 408 U.S. 92, 95 (1972) ("[A]bove all else, the First Amendment means that government has no power to restrict expression because of its message, its ideas, its subject matter, or its content."). Courts will sustain a content-based speech regulation only where the government can prove that it "is necessary to serve a compelling state interest and that it is narrowly drawn to achieve that end." *Widmar v. Vincent*, 454 U.S. 263, 270 (1981). This stringent showing can rarely be made. See, e.g., *Carey v. Brown*, 447 U.S. 455, 465 (1980) (statute prohibiting peaceful picketing in residential neighborhoods not narrowly tailored enough to promote State's asserted interests in (1) promoting privacy of home, and (2) providing special treatment for labor).

247. See *supra* quote accompanying note 1.

248. L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-8, at 838 n.17.

249. Justice Holmes enunciated this position in *United States v. Schwimmer*, 279 U.S. 644, 654 (1929) (Holmes, J., dissenting) ("If there is any principle of the Constitution that more imperatively calls for attachment than any other it is the principle of free thought—not free thought for those who agree with us, but freedom for the thought that we hate.").

One longstanding rationale for the view that speech must be protected, regardless of its content, is the belief that we need a free marketplace of ideas, open even to the most odious and offensive ideas and expressions,<sup>250</sup> because truth ultimately will triumph in an unrestricted marketplace.<sup>251</sup> The marketplace metaphor is subject to some criticism, as Professor Lawrence notes.<sup>252</sup> Nevertheless, the marketplace of ideas does sometimes work to improve society: This has been particularly true with regard to promotion of racial equality.<sup>253</sup> Moreover, there are other, independently sufficient, rationales for the content-neutral protection even of hate speech. Another important, more recently articulated, rationale is that freedom of expression promotes individual autonomy and dignity.<sup>254</sup> Professor Lawrence himself endorses an additional theory for the protection of racist speech, a view which recently was advanced by Dean Lee Bollinger: Free speech reinforces our society's commitment to tolerance and to combating racist ideas.<sup>255</sup>

Although the foregoing theories may be acceptable in general, one might ask why they do not permit exceptions for racist speech. Racism in America is unique in important respects. For most of our country's history, racism was enshrined legally through slavery or de jure discrimination. The post-Civil War constitutional amendments guaranteed racial equality. More recently, all branches and levels of the government have

---

250. See, e.g., *Watts v. United States*, 394 U.S. 705, 708 (1969) (per curiam) (refers to a "profound national commitment to the principle that debate on public issues should be uninhibited, robust, and wide-open, and that it may well include vehement, caustic, and sometimes unpleasantly sharp attacks." The language of the political arena . . . is often vituperative, abusive, and inexact" (quoting *New York Times Co. v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254, 270 (1964))). The Supreme Court recently reaffirmed that the first amendment does not allow authorities to "prohibit the expression of an idea simply because society finds the idea offensive or disagreeable." *Texas v. Johnson*, 109 S. Ct. 2533, 2544 (1989) (invalidating conviction for burning United States flag to express idea).

251. In a widely quoted dissent, Justice Holmes championed this rationale for free speech as "the theory of our Constitution":

[W]hen men have realized that time has upset many fighting faiths, they may come to believe even more than they believe the very foundations of their own conduct that the ultimate good desired is better reached by free trade in ideas—that the best test of truth is the power of the thought to get itself accepted in the competition of the market, and that truth is the only ground upon which their wishes safely can be carried out.

*Abrams v. United States*, 250 U.S. 616, 630 (1919) (Holmes, J., dissenting). See also *Cohen v. California*, 403 U.S. 15, 24 (1971) (free expression "will ultimately produce a more capable citizenry and more perfect polity"); *New York Times*, 376 U.S. at 270.

252. See *infra* text accompanying notes 416-21.

253. See *infra* text accompanying notes 429-36.

254. See *Cohen*, 403 U.S. at 24 ("[N]o other approach [than protecting free speech] would comport with the premise of individual dignity and choice upon which our political system rests."); Richards, *Free Speech and Obscenity Law: Toward a Moral Theory of the First Amendment*, 123 U. PA. L. REV. 45, 62 (1974) (freedom of expression permits and encourages individual's exercise of autonomy).

255. See Lawrence, at 436.

sought to implement these constitutional guarantees by outlawing any vestiges of state-sponsored, as well as many forms of private, racial discrimination. Given our nation's special obligation to eradicate the "badges and incidents" of the formerly government-sanctioned institutions of racism, is it not appropriate to make broader exceptions than usual to free speech doctrines for racist speech? As Professor Rodney Smolla has noted, "Racist speech is arguably different in kind from other offensive speech, because the elimination of racism is *itself* enshrined in our Constitution as a public value of the highest order."<sup>256</sup>

The American commitment to eradicate racial discrimination is reinforced by a parallel international commitment, as expressed in such documents as the United Nations Charter,<sup>257</sup> the Universal Declaration of Human Rights,<sup>258</sup> and the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination.<sup>259</sup> Moreover, the United States is apparently alone in the world community in sheltering racist speech. Both under international agreements<sup>260</sup> and under the domestic law of many other countries<sup>261</sup> racist speech is outlawed.

In light of the universal condemnation of racial discrimination and the world-wide regulation of racist speech, it certainly is tempting to consider excepting racist speech from first amendment protection. Episodes of racist speech, such as those cited by Professor Lawrence and others, make a full commitment to free speech at times seem painful and difficult. Civil libertarians find such speech abhorrent, given our dedication to eradicating racial discrimination and other forms of bigotry. But experience has confirmed the truth of the indivisibility principle articulated above: History demonstrates that if the freedom of speech is weakened for one person, group, or message, then it is no longer there for others.<sup>262</sup> The free speech victories that civil libertarians have won in the context of defending the right to express racist and other anti-civil libertarian

256. R. SMOLLA, *FREE SPEECH IN OPEN CULTURE* (tentative title, forthcoming).

257. U.N. CHARTER art. 1, para. 3.

258. Universal Declaration of Human Rights, arts. 2, 7, 16, G.A. Res. 217 (III), 9 U.N. GAOR (3d Sess. pt. 1) at 71, U.N. Doc. A/810 (1948).

259. *Opened for signature* Mar. 7, 1966, 660 U.N.T.S. 195.

260. For example, the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination, *id.* art. 4(a), requires states to "declare as an offence punishable by law all dissemination of ideas based on racial superiority or hatred, [and] incitement to racial discrimination."

261. See Kretzmer, *Free Speech and Racism*, 8 CARDOZO L. REV. 445, 499-506 (1987) (reviewing European anti-hate speech laws).

262. See *supra* text accompanying note 1. As Thomas Paine wrote during our country's formative period: "He that would make his own liberty secure, must guard even his enemy from oppression, for if he violates this duty, he establishes a precedent that will reach himself." (quoted in AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION, *WHY THE AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION DEFENDS FREE SPEECH FOR RACISTS AND TOTALITARIANS 2* (n.d.) [hereinafter ACLU pamphlet]).

messages have been used to protect speech proclaiming anti-racist and pro-civil libertarian messages. For example, in 1949, the ACLU defended the right of Father Terminiello, a suspended Catholic priest, to give a racist speech in Chicago. The Supreme Court agreed with that position in a decision that became a landmark in free speech history.<sup>263</sup> Time and again during the 1960s and 1970s, the ACLU and other civil rights groups were able to defend free speech rights for civil rights demonstrators by relying on the *Terminiello* decision.<sup>264</sup>

*b. The slippery slope dangers of banning racist speech.* To attempt to craft free speech exceptions only for racist speech would create a significant risk of a slide down the proverbial "slippery slope." To be sure, lawyers and judges are capable of—indeed, especially trained in—drawing distinctions between similar situations. Therefore, I agree with Professor Lawrence and other critics of the absolutist position<sup>265</sup> that slippery slope dangers should not be exaggerated. It is probably hyperbole to contend that if we ever stepped off the mountaintop where all speech is protected regardless of its content, then inevitably we would end up in the abyss where the government controls all our words.<sup>266</sup> On the other hand, critics of absolutism should not minimize the real danger: We would have a difficult time limiting our descent to a single downward step by attempting to prohibit only racist expression on campus.<sup>267</sup> Applicable rules and supporting rationales would need to be crafted carefully to distinguish this type of speech from others.

First, we must think hard about the groups that should be protected. Should we regulate speech aimed only at racial and ethnic groups, as the University of Texas is considering?<sup>268</sup> Or should we also bar insults of religious groups, women, gays and lesbians, individuals with disabilities, Vietnam War veterans, and so on, as do the rules adopted by Stanford and the University of Michigan? As the committee that formulated the

263. *Terminiello v. Chicago*, 337 U.S. 1 (1949) (ACLU appeared *amicus curiae*); see also *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, 395 U.S. 444 (1969) (*per curiam*) (upholding free speech rights of Ku Klux Klan leader represented by ACLU).

264. See, e.g., *Brown v. Louisiana*, 383 U.S. 131, 135 (1966); *Cox v. Louisiana*, 379 U.S. 536, 552 (1965). See also *infra* text accompanying notes 423-28 (discussing important role which first amendment rights played in the civil rights movement).

265. See Minow, *On Neutrality, Equality & Tolerance: New Norms for a Decade of Distinction*, CHANGE, Jan./Feb. 1990, at 17.

266. As Professor Lawrence notes, see C. Lawrence, Presentation at ACLU Biennial Conference, *supra* note †, at 20 n.42, the Court has long upheld certain content-based speech regulations, such as those governing obscenity, without eviscerating all free speech rights.

267. Professor Lawrence recognizes this danger. See Lawrence, at 458 & n.106 (general societal tolerance for suppressing speech would pose dangerous precedent for speech of all dissenters, even without case law).

268. See University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 10.

University of Texas's proposed rule pointed out, each category requires a separate evaluation, since each "raise[s] different policy and legal concerns."<sup>269</sup> Therefore, we should not play fast and loose with the first amendment by casually expanding the categories of proscribed hate speech.

Second, we must carefully define proscribable harassing speech to avoid encompassing the important expression that inevitably is endangered by any hate speech restriction. Censorial consequences could result from many proposed or adopted university policies, including the Stanford code, which sanctions speech intended to "insult or stigmatize" on the basis of race or other prohibited grounds. For example, certain feminists suggest that all heterosexual sex is rape because heterosexual men are aggressors who operate in a cultural climate of pervasive sexism and violence against women.<sup>270</sup> Aren't these feminists insulting or stigmatizing heterosexual men on the basis of their sex and sexual orientation? And how about a Holocaust survivor who blames all ("Aryan") Germans for their collaboration during World War II? Doesn't this insinuation insult or stigmatize on the basis of national and ethnic origin? And surely we can think of numerous other examples that would have to give us pause.

The difficulty of formulating limited, clear definitions of prohibited hate speech, that do not encompass valuable contributions to societal discourse, is underscored by the seemingly intractable ambiguities in various campus rules.<sup>271</sup> Even proponents of campus hate speech regulations recognize their inevitable ambiguities and contextualized applications,<sup>272</sup> with the result that the individuals who enforce them must have substantial discretion to draw distinctions based upon the particular facts and circumstances involved in any given case. Professor Richard Delgado, an early advocate of rules proscribing hate speech, acknowledged that the offensiveness of even such a traditionally insulting epithet as "nigger" would depend on the context in which it was uttered, since it could be a term of affection when exchanged between friends.<sup>273</sup> The imprecise na-

269. *Id.*

270. See Duggan, Hunter & Vance, *False Promises: Feminist Antipornography Legislation in the U.S.*, in *WOMEN AGAINST CENSORSHIP* 130, 134, 138-39, 146-47 (V. Burstyn ed. 1985); Snitow, *Retrenchment Versus Transformation: The Politics of the Antipornography Movement*, in *id.* at 118.

271. See *supra* text accompanying notes 206-21.

272. See Matsuda, *supra* note 13, at 2373.

273. Delgado, *Words that Wound: A Tort Action for Racial Insults, Epithets, and Name-Calling*, 17 HARV. C.R.-C.L. L. REV. 133, 179-80 (1982). According to Professor Delgado,

[A]n epithet such as "You damn nigger" would almost always be found actionable, as it is highly insulting and highly racial . . . "Boy," directed at a young black male, might be actionable, depending on the speaker's intent, the hearer's understanding, and whether a reasonable person would consider it a racial insult in the particular context. "Hey, nig-



ture of racist speech regulations is underscored further by the fact that even their proponents are unsure or disagree as to their applicability in particular situations.<sup>274</sup>

Once we acknowledge the substantial discretion that anti-hate speech rules will vest in those who enforce them, then we are ceding to the government the power to pick and choose whose words to protect and whose to punish. Such discretionary governmental power is fundamentally antithetical to the free speech guarantee. Once the government is allowed to punish any speech based upon its content, free expression exists only for those with power.

*c. The content-neutrality principle reflects sensitivity to hate speech's hurtful power.* Contrary to Professor Lawrence's apparent assumption,<sup>275</sup> the conclusion that free speech protections must remain indivisible, even for racist speech, has nothing to do with insensitivity to the feelings of minority group members who are vilified by hate speech and suffer acutely from it. Traditional civil libertarians recognize the power of words to inflict psychic and even physical wounds.<sup>276</sup> For example, precisely because the ACLU both acknowledges the power of speech and defends the exercise of that power even by those who express anti-civil libertarian ideas, the ACLU expressly dissociates itself from such ideas and makes it a priority to combat them through counterspeech and action.<sup>277</sup> Nor are traditional civil libertarians unconcerned with the rights of hate speech victims, as Professor Lawrence implies.<sup>278</sup> To the con-

---

ger," spoken affectionately between black persons and used as a greeting, would not be actionable. An insult such as "You dumb honkey," directed at a white person, could be actionable . . . but only in the unusual situations where the plaintiff would suffer harm from such an insult.

*Id.*

274. For example, during a discussion about the University of Wisconsin rule regulating hate speech, even advocates of the rule disagreed as to whether it would (or should) apply to the following hypothetical situation: A white student sits down next to a black student and says, "I want you to know that I'm a racist and hate the idea of blacks being here at the university," but does not use any racist epithet. Telephone interview with Eunice Edgar, Executive Director of ACLU of Wisconsin (Nov. 14, 1989). See also Gottlieb, *supra* note 4 (Professor Thomas Grey, who drafted Stanford code, "said his rule *probably* wouldn't apply to one of the most publicized racial incidents at Stanford, when a white student left on a black student's door a poster of Beethoven drawn as a black caricature.") (emphasis added).

275. See Lawrence, at 458-59.

276. See Matsuda, *supra* note 13, at 2336 ("Victims of vicious hate propaganda have experienced physiological symptoms and emotional distress ranging from fear in the gut, rapid pulse rate and difficulty in breathing, nightmares, post-traumatic stress disorder, hypertension, psychosis, and suicide.").

277. See *supra* note 53 (quoting relevant ACLU policy).

278. See Lawrence, at 448, 456, 458, 478.

trary, civil libertarians champion the rights of all individuals to live in a society untainted by racism and other forms of bias.<sup>279</sup>

I was appalled by Professor Lawrence's account of the vicious racist vilification to which his sister's family recently was subjected.<sup>280</sup> This account powerfully demonstrates that the old nursery rhyme is wrong: Maybe words are different from sticks and stones insofar as they cannot literally break our bones, but words can and do hurt—brutally.

Two prominent defenders of content-neutral protection for hate speech have described painful personal experiences as victims of such speech. I refer to Stanford Law Professor Gerald Gunther, who was a leading opponent of the proposed Stanford code which Professor Lawrence advocates,<sup>281</sup> and Aryeh Neier, who as Executive Director of the ACLU during the Skokie episode vigorously championed the free speech rights of racists and anti-Semites.<sup>282</sup> Far from opposing censorship *despite* the suffering they personally experienced as a result of hate speech, Messrs. Gunther<sup>283</sup> and Neier<sup>284</sup> oppose censorship precisely *because* of

279. For ACLU policies opposing racism and other types of bias, see *supra* notes 11 & 15 and Appendix; for ACLU efforts to combat discrimination, see *supra* note 16 and *infra* text accompanying notes 336-55.

280. See Lawrence, at 460. It should be stressed, however, that this expression would not be encompassed by either the Stanford code or Professor Lawrence's variation on it. See *supra* notes 205-06.

281. See Letter from Professor Gerald Gunther to Professor George Parker, Chair of the Student Conduct Legislative Council, Stanford University (Mar. 10, 1989), reprinted in Stanford Univ. Campus Rep., Mar. 15, 1989, at 17 [hereinafter Gunther letter (March 10, 1989)]. Gunther wrote that:

[L]est it be said that I unduly slight the pain imposed by expressions of racial or religious hatred let me add that I have suffered that pain. I empathize with others who have, and I rest my deep belief in the principles of the First Amendment in part on my own experiences.

I received my elementary education in a public school in a very small town in Nazi Germany. I was subjected to vehement anti-Semitic remarks, from my teacher, my classmates and others. "Judensau" (Jew pig) was far from the harshest.

282. See A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 2-3 (recounting his childhood as a Jew in Hitler's Germany, his narrow escape from the Nazi death camps, and the extermination of almost all his relatives, beyond his immediate family, during World War II).

283. Professor Gunther stated that:

My own experiences have certainly not led me to be insensitive to the myriad pains offensive speech can and often does impose. But the lesson I have drawn from my childhood in Nazi Germany and my happier adult life in this country is the need to walk the sometimes difficult path of denouncing the bigots' hateful ideas with all my power yet at the same time challenging any community's attempt to suppress hateful ideas by force of law.

Gunther letter (March 10, 1989), *supra* note 281.

284. Aryeh Neier, reflecting on his role in the Skokie incident, recalled that:

The most frequently repeated line of all in the many letters about Skokie that I received was: "How can you, a Jew, defend freedom for Nazis?" . . . The response I made . . . most often began with a question: "How can I, a Jew, refuse to defend freedom, even for Nazis? . . ." Because we Jews are uniquely vulnerable, I believe we can win only brief respite from persecution in a society in which encounters are settled by power. As a Jew, therefore . . . I want restraints placed on power . . . I want restraints which prohibit those in power from interfering with my right to speak, my right to publish, or my right to gather with others

these personal experiences. The justification for not outlawing “words that wound”<sup>285</sup> is not based on a failure to recognize the injurious potential of words. The refusal to ban words is due precisely to our understanding both of how very powerful they are and of the critical role they play in our democratic society.<sup>286</sup>

### III. PROFESSOR LAWRENCE’S RATIONALES FOR REGULATING RACIST SPEECH WOULD JUSTIFY SWEEPING PROHIBITIONS, CONTRARY TO FREE SPEECH PRINCIPLES

Although Professor Lawrence actually advocates regulating only a relatively narrow category of racist speech, his rationales could be asserted to justify broader rules. Indeed, he himself appears to recognize that, if accepted, his approach could lead to outlawing all racist speech, as well as other forms of hate speech.<sup>287</sup> Since many universities and individuals now advocate broader-ranging regulations—and since Professor Lawrence also endorses restrictions that have a “considerably broader reach” than the Stanford code<sup>288</sup>—it is important to consider the problems with Professor Lawrence’s more expansive rationales. His general theories about racist speech entail substantial departures from traditional civil libertarian and constitutional law positions.

#### A. *Brown and Other Cases Invalidating Governmental Racist Conduct Do Not Justify Regulating Non-Governmental Racist Speech*

Professor Lawrence intriguingly posits that *Brown v. Board of Education*,<sup>289</sup> *Bob Jones University v. United States*,<sup>290</sup> and other civil rights cases justify regulation of private racist speech.<sup>291</sup> The problem with drawing an analogy between all of these cases and the subject at hand is that the cases involved either *government* speech, as opposed to speech

---

who also feel threatened. . . . To defend myself, I must restrain power with freedom, even if the temporary beneficiaries are the enemies of freedom.

A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 4-5.

285. See Delgado, *supra* note 273, at 133.

286. See Gale & Strossen, *supra* note 19, at 171. In their article, the authors stated that:

We know that free speech poses great personal and societal risks, and that the risks are borne, unfairly and disproportionately, by individuals and groups that any just and humane society would single out instead for respect, compassion, help, and even reparation for past wrongs. But we also know that racism, sexism, and silence have combined too often to form an unholy trinity in the history of oppression in the United States.

287. See *supra* text accompanying notes 28-31.

288. Lawrence, at 456. See also *supra* note 27.

289. 347 U.S. 483 (1954).

290. 461 U.S. 574 (1983).

291. See Lawrence, at 438-49.

by private individuals, or *conduct*, as opposed to speech.<sup>292</sup> Indeed, *Brown* itself is distinguishable on both grounds.

1. *The Speech/Conduct Distinction.* First, the governmental defendant in *Brown*—the Topeka, Kansas Board of Education—was not simply saying that blacks are inferior. Rather, it was treating them as inferior through pervasive patterns of conduct, by maintaining systems and structures of segregated public schools. To be sure, a by-product of the challenged conduct was a message, but that message was only incidental. Saying that black children are unfit to attend school with whites is materially distinguishable from legally prohibiting them from doing so, despite the fact that the legal prohibition may convey the former message.

Professor Lawrence's point proves too much. If incidental messages could transform conduct into speech, then the distinction between speech and conduct would disappear completely, because *all* conduct conveys a message. To take an extreme example, a racially motivated lynching expresses the murderer's hatred or contempt for his victim. But the clearly unlawful act is not protected from punishment by virtue of the incidental message it conveys. And the converse also is true. Just because the government may suppress particular hate messages that are the by-product of unlawful conduct, it does not follow that it may suppress all hate messages. Those messages not tightly linked to conduct must still be protected.<sup>293</sup>

Professor Lawrence's argument is not advanced by his unexceptionable observation that all human activity may be described both as "speech" and as "conduct." All speech entails some activity (e.g., the act of talking) and all conduct expresses some message.<sup>294</sup> First, this fact does not justify treating *any* speech-conduct as unprotected; second, it does not justify eliminating protection from the particular class of speech-conduct that Professor Lawrence deems regulable.

The fact that there is no clear distinction between speech and conduct does not necessarily warrant *limiting* the scope of protected speech-conduct;<sup>295</sup> instead, the lack of a clear distinction could as logically war-

---

292. Regarding the significance of this distinction, see *supra* text accompanying notes 234-41.

293. See *supra* notes 73-74 and accompanying text.

294. See Lawrence, at 440 n.43.

295. For example, as Professor Lawrence observes, *id.*, John Hart Ely has described all communicative behavior as "100% action and 100% expression." Ely, *Flag Desecration: A Case Study in the Roles of Categorization and Balancing in First Amendment Analysis*, 88 HARV. L. REV. 1482, 1495-96 (1975). This does not lead Professor Ely, however, to conclude that all speech should be regulated. Nor does it lead him to conclude that the speech/conduct distinction is irrelevant to first amendment analysis. Rather, he suggests that, in evaluating the constitutionality of a government

rant *expanding* the scope of protection. Although one could argue—as does Professor Lawrence—that some speech is tantamount to conduct and should therefore be regulated, one could also argue that some conduct is tantamount to speech and therefore should *not* be regulated. This latter approach has characterized a line of Supreme Court decisions that protect various forms of conduct, ranging from labor picketing<sup>296</sup> to burning the American flag,<sup>297</sup> as “symbolic speech.”

The absence of a clear distinction between speech and conduct also does not support Professor Lawrence’s particular concept of regulable racist speech. Even assuming that his wholesale abandonment of the traditional distinction is warranted with respect to racist words and deeds, Professor Lawrence himself apparently concedes that this still would not justify the regulation of all racist words. To the contrary, he advocates regulating only a limited class of such words. But if Professor Lawrence does not draw the line between regulable and non-regulable racist speech on the basis of the speech/conduct dichotomy, on what basis does he draw that line? He does not offer a clear limiting principle

---

regulation of certain conduct, the analytical focus should not be on whether that conduct should be classified as “speech” or “action.” Instead, he urges, the relevant inquiry should be whether the regulation is aimed at the expressive aspect of such conduct. If so, it is presumptively unconstitutional; if not, it is presumptively constitutional. *Id.* at 1496-97. This is the analysis that the Court enunciated in *United States v. O’Brien*, 391 U.S. 367, 381-82 (1968) (upholding statute that criminalized the destruction of draft cards where governmental interest was limited to the noncommunicative aspect of defendant’s conduct).

Under the *Ely-O’Brien* analysis, *Brown* does not involve the regulation of the expressive aspect of speech-conduct. Under the *O’Brien* test, as Professor Ely paraphrased it, “[t]he critical question . . . [is] whether the harm that the state is seeking to avert is one that grows out of the fact that the defendant is communicating . . . or rather would arise even if the defendant’s conduct had no communicative significance whatsoever.” Ely, *supra*, at 1497. Analysis reveals that school segregation would be invalidated apart from its communicative significance.

One can imagine situations in which the act of requiring schools to be racially segregated did not convey the message of white supremacy which Professor Lawrence views as the central meaning of school segregation. See Lawrence, at 441, 462-64. Yet *Brown* surely would hold that such segregated schools violate the equal protection clause. For example, a black student who had been raised in a different culture marked by black supremacy, and then moved to the U.S. and attended a racially segregated school, might well interpret school segregation as conveying the message of white inferiority. Would *Brown* not demand that this student should nonetheless attend a desegregated school? As another example, a community might come to view racial diversity much the way it regards religious diversity, so that the choice to attend a religiously segregated school would be viewed as conveying no more stigmatizing a message than the choice to attend a religiously segregated school. Would *Brown* not insist, nevertheless, that no public schools could be racially segregated, even if the option of attending them was completely voluntary? See *Green v. County School Bd.*, 391 U.S. 430 (1968) (rejected “freedom-of-choice” plan for desegregation).

296. See, e.g., *Thornhill v. Alabama*, 310 U.S. 88 (1940) (peaceful picketing to publicize labor dispute is constitutionally protected free speech).

297. See *United States v. Eichman*, 110 S. Ct. 2404, 2409-18 (1990); *Texas v. Johnson*, 109 S. Ct. 2533, 2539 (1989) (Flag burning is “conduct sufficiently imbued with elements of communication to implicate the first amendment.”).

for distinguishing the racist speech that should be regulated from the entire corpus of racist speech, which he views as conduct, and hence presumptively regulable under the speech/conduct approach.<sup>298</sup>

2. *The Private Action/State Action Distinction.* Even if *Brown* involved only a governmental message of racism, without any attendant conduct, that case still would be distinguishable in a crucial way from a private individual's conveyance of the same message. Under the post-Civil War constitutional amendments, the government is committed to eradicating all badges and incidents of slavery, including racial discrimination. Consistent with the paramount importance of this obligation, the Supreme Court has held that the equal protection clause bars the government from loaning textbooks to racially discriminatory private schools,<sup>299</sup> even though the Court had held previously that the establishment clause does *not* bar the government from loaning textbooks to private religious schools.<sup>300</sup> In this respect, the government's constitutional duty to dissociate itself from racism is even greater than its constitutional duty to dissociate itself from religion.<sup>301</sup> The government's supreme obligation to counter racism clearly is incompatible with racist speech promulgated by the government itself. Private individuals have no comparable duty.

Professor Mari Matsuda has argued that the government's failure to punish private hate speech could be viewed as state action insofar as this failure conveys a message that the state tolerates such speech.<sup>302</sup> Because the Court construes the establishment clause as prohibiting government

---

298. The fact that Professor Lawrence also rejects the state action doctrine as a limiting principle on government's regulatory power further expands the range of speech that he would allow to be restricted. See Lawrence, at 444-49.

Scholars constantly grapple with the complex problems of how to separate regulable from non-regulable speech. For recent efforts, see C. BAKER, *HUMAN LIBERTY AND FREEDOM OF SPEECH* (1989); K. GREENAWALT, *SPEECH, CRIME, AND THE USES OF LANGUAGE* (1989); H. KALVEN, JR., *A WORTHY TRADITION: FREEDOM OF SPEECH IN AMERICA* (1988); F. SCHAUER, *FREE SPEECH: A PHILOSOPHICAL ENQUIRY* (1982). Yet I am unaware of any that provide a more coherent basic approach than the Court's current general framework: A government regulation aimed at speech or expressive conduct is presumptively unconstitutional unless "it furthers an important . . . governmental interest . . . [that] is unrelated to the suppression of free expression . . . [and] the incidental restriction on . . . First Amendment freedoms is no greater than is essential to the furtherance of that interest." *United States v. O'Brien*, 391 U.S. 367, 377 (1968). If speech is integrally interrelated with, or incites, violent or otherwise unlawful conduct, government regulation would be permitted under the *O'Brien* formulation. See *supra* notes 73-74 and accompanying text.

299. *Norwood v. Harrison*, 413 U.S. 455, 471 (1973).

300. *Board of Educ. v. Allen*, 392 U.S. 236, 248 (1968).

301. See *Norwood*, 413 U.S. at 470 ("However narrow may be the channel of permissible state aid to sectarian schools, . . . it permits a greater degree of state assistance than may be given to private schools which engage in discriminatory practices.").

302. See Matsuda, *supra* note 13, at 2378-79.

action that conveys a message of state support for religion,<sup>303</sup> establishment clause cases constitute instructive precedents for evaluating Professor Matsuda's argument.<sup>304</sup> In the analogous establishment clause context, the Court repeatedly has held that the government's neutral tolerance and protection of private religious expression, along with all other expression, does not convey a message that the government endorses religion.<sup>305</sup> In its 1990 decision in *Board of Education of Westside Community Schools v. Mergens*,<sup>306</sup> the Court expressly reaffirmed the crucial distinction between government and private speech, in the establishment clause context, in terms fully applicable to the racist speech controversy. The Court declared, "[T]here is a crucial difference between *government* speech endorsing religion, which the Establishment Clause forbids, and *private* speech endorsing religion, which the Free Speech and Free Exercise Clauses protect."<sup>307</sup> Paraphrasing this language and applying it to the campus hate speech context, one could say, "There is a crucial difference between *government* speech endorsing racism, which the Equal Protection Clause forbids, and *private* speech endorsing racism, which the Free Speech Clause protects."

In light of the government's special duty to dissociate itself from racism, one might try to distinguish private religious speech from private racist speech—much as the Court distinguished textbook loans to racially discriminatory private schools from the same kind of loans to private religious schools.<sup>308</sup> However, the direct, tangible, explicit government support of racially discriminatory schools through textbook lending programs is critically different from the indirect, intangible, implicit government support allegedly lent to racist conduct by the government's failure to outlaw private racist speech.<sup>309</sup>

---

303. See, e.g., *County of Allegheny v. ACLU*, 109 S. Ct. 3086, 3101 (1989) (establishment clause inquiry is whether government is "conveying or attempting to convey a message that religion or a particular religious belief is favored or preferred").

304. Professor Lawrence also suggests the analogy between establishment clause doctrine and the law governing race discrimination. See Lawrence, at 447 ("for over three hundred years, racist speech has been the liturgy of America's leading established religion, the religion of racism").

305. *Board of Educ. v. Mergens*, 110 S. Ct. 2356 (1990) (interpreting Equal Access Act, 20 U.S.C. §§ 4071-4074 (1988), which prohibits public secondary schools from denying meeting space to religious and other clubs on the basis of speech content, expresses neutrality towards religion); *Widmar v. Vincent*, 454 U.S. 263, 271-72 (1981) (when university has created a forum generally open to student groups, its content-based exclusion of religious speech violates principle that regulation should be content-neutral).

306. 110 S. Ct. 2356 (1990).

307. *Id.* at 2372 (emphasis added).

308. See *supra* text accompanying notes 299-300.

309. See *Norwood v. Harrison*, 413 U.S. 455, 466 (1973) (state may not grant "tangible financial aid . . . if [it] has a significant tendency to facilitate, reinforce, and support private discrimination");

Professor Lawrence makes a telling point when he says that our government never has repudiated the group libels it perpetrated for years against blacks and that it is insufficient for the government simply to cease uttering those libels.<sup>310</sup> One approach for promoting racial equality, which is consistent with free speech, is to urge the government to proclaim anti-racist messages.<sup>311</sup>

Professor Lawrence also makes the persuasive point that there is no absolute distinction between state and private action in the racist sphere, insofar as private acts of discrimination (as well as government acts) also are unlawful.<sup>312</sup> This point, however, raises the other distinction discussed above—the distinction between words and conduct. Civil libertarians vigorously support the civil rights laws that make private discriminatory acts illegal,<sup>313</sup> but that is a far cry from making private speech illegal. The *Bob Jones* case, upon which Professor Lawrence seeks to rely,<sup>314</sup> illustrates these distinctions. What was objectionable there was the government conduct that supported and endorsed the private racist conduct—namely, the government's making of financial contributions, through the tax system, to racially discriminatory private educational institutions. Moreover, even if a private university could be prohibited from taking discriminatory actions—in the case of Bob Jones University, barring interracial marriage and dating—it still could not be prohibited from advocating such actions. The ACLU amicus brief in the *Bob Jones* case<sup>315</sup> made precisely these points in countering the University's claim that withdrawing its tax benefits would violate its first amendment rights. The ACLU argued,<sup>316</sup> and the Court agreed,<sup>317</sup> that the University was still free to urge its students not to engage in interracial

---

*id.* at 467 (state must not give "significant aid" to racially discriminatory private institutions); *id.* at 469 (discriminatory private schools may not receive "material aid" from state).

310. Lawrence, at 447.

311. See *infra* text accompanying notes 397-402.

312. See Lawrence, at 449.

313. See *infra* text accompanying notes 338-55 (outlining ACLU's efforts to combat racism). The ACLU joined an amicus brief filed by a coalition of civil rights organizations in *Patterson v. McLean Credit Union*, 109 S. Ct. 2363 (1989), endorsing the Court's earlier interpretation of 42 U.S.C. § 1981 (1988) as outlawing private race discrimination, see *Runyon v. McCrary*, 427 U.S. 160, 173 (1976) (section 1981 reaches private acts of discrimination).

314. See Lawrence, at 449.

315. Brief of the American Civil Liberties Union and the American Jewish Committee, Amici Curiae in support of Affirmance at 37-38, *Bob Jones Univ. v. United States*, 461 U.S. 574 (1983) (Nos. 81-3, 81-1).

316. Professor Strossen was counsel of record for the ACLU and the American Jewish Committee, amici curiae, advocating government denial of tax benefits to racially discriminatory educational institutions.

317. See *Bob Jones*, 461 U.S. at 603-04 ("Denial of tax benefits will inevitably have a substantial impact on the operation of private religious schools, but will not prevent those schools from observing their religious tenets."). *Accord Runyon*, 427 U.S. at 177 (42 U.S.C. § 1981 (1988) forbids pri-



cial marriage or dating, and this was as far as its first amendment rights extended. Prohibited racist acts are no different from other prohibited acts. The government may punish the acts, but it may not punish words that advocate or endorse them.

The other cases upon which Professor Lawrence premises his argument also do not authorize the regulation of private racist speech. For example, he attempts to analogize private racist speech to a local government's financing of allegedly "private" segregated (all-white) schools, after the government had closed down public schools in defiance of desegregation orders.<sup>318</sup> Lawrence misreads these cases as standing for the proposition "that the defamatory message of segregation would not be insulated from constitutional proscription simply because the speaker was a non-government entity."<sup>319</sup> Another example is provided by *Griffin v. Prince Edward County School Board*, in which the Supreme Court held that the governmental financing of segregated schools constituted prohibited state action.<sup>320</sup> In contrast, had individual school district residents urged their government to undertake such action, or expressed this opinion to black residents, that would have constituted protected private speech.<sup>321</sup>

#### B. *The Non-Intellectual Content of Some Racist Speech Does Not Justify its Prohibition*

In addition to his principal argument that private racist speech can be regulated because it is indistinguishable from governmental racist conduct, Professor Lawrence offers a second justification. He contends that "[a] defining attribute of speech is that it appeals first to the mind of the hearer who can evaluate its truth or persuasiveness,"<sup>322</sup> and that because certain racist speech lacks this quality, it should not be viewed as speech. This position is inconsistent with fundamental free speech values.

---

vate, commercially operated, nonsectarian schools from denying admission based on race, but such schools remain free "to inculcate whatever values and standards they deem desirable.").

318. See Lawrence, at 448 & n.75.

319. *Id.* at 448.

320. 377 U.S. 218, 233 (1964).

321. Equally unpersuasive is Professor Lawrence's attempted reliance on cases upholding prohibitions upon race-designated advertisements for employees, home sales, and rentals, see Lawrence, at 449 & n.81, 464 n.123. As the Supreme Court ruled, in *Pittsburgh Press Co. v. Human Relations Comm'n*, 413 U.S. 376, 391 (1973), these advertisements constituted integral elements of the prohibited discriminatory conduct—i.e., refusing to hire women. *Id.* at 388-89. Therefore, these advertisements fit within the general category of speech that may be regulated on the ground that it constitutes an essential element of an unlawful act. See *supra* notes 73-74 and accompanying text.

322. Lawrence, at 452 n.87.

Lawrence's argument overlooks the teachings of such landmark Supreme Court decisions as *Terminiello v. Chicago*<sup>323</sup> and *Cohen v. California*,<sup>324</sup> which hold that protectible speech often appeals to the emotions as well as the mind. As early as 1948, the Court recognized that first amendment protection is not restricted to the "exposition of ideas."<sup>325</sup> As Justice Douglas declared in a celebrated passage in *Terminiello*:

[A] function of free speech under our system of government is to invite dispute. It may indeed best serve its high purpose when it induces a condition of unrest, creates dissatisfaction with conditions as they are, or even stirs people to anger. Speech is often provocative and challenging. It may strike at prejudices and preconceptions and have profound unsettling effects as it presses for acceptance of an idea. That is why freedom of speech, though not absolute, is nevertheless protected against censorship or punishment, unless shown likely to produce a clear and present danger of a serious substantive evil that rises far above public inconvenience, annoyance, or unrest. There is no room under our Constitution for a more restrictive view. For the alternative would lead to standardization of ideas either by legislatures, courts, or dominant political or community groups.<sup>326</sup>

Justice Harlan<sup>327</sup> echoed this theme in *Cohen* when he explained that protectible expression

conveys not only ideas capable of relatively precise, detached explication, but otherwise inexpressible emotions as well. In fact, words are often chosen as much for their emotive as their cognitive force. *We cannot sanction the view that the Constitution, while solicitous of the cognitive content of individual speech, has little or no regard for that emotive function which practically speaking, may often be the more important element of the overall message sought to be communicated.*<sup>328</sup>

323. 337 U.S. 1 (1949).

324. 403 U.S. 15 (1971).

325. *Winters v. New York*, 333 U.S. 507, 510 (1948) (reversing conviction for selling crime magazines under statute prohibiting publication of "stories of . . . bloodshed, lust or crime" as obscene, *id.* at 508). The Court concluded that expression devoid of "ideas," but with entertainment value, was protected, because "[t]he line between the informing and the entertaining is too elusive for the protection of that basic [first amendment] right. . . . What is one man's amusement, teaches another's doctrine." *Id.* at 510.

326. *Terminiello*, 337 U.S. at 4-5 (citations omitted). For a very different view, compare Lawrence, at 438 ("Regulations that require civility of discourse in certain designated forums are not incursions on intellectual and political debate.").

327. It is noteworthy that these two ringing endorsements of constitutional protection for offensive, provocative speech were written by Justices at opposite ends of the Court's ideological spectrum. The agreement on this issue between Justice Douglas, a noted liberal, and Justice Harlan, a respected conservative, indicates that their views represent a solidly entrenched consensus about free speech tenets.

328. *Cohen*, 403 U.S. at 26 (emphasis added). Professor Tribe eloquently described how *Cohen* supports a more generous vision of protectible speech than just the intellectually oriented speech that Professor Lawrence would protect: "Justice Harlan's opinion for the majority [in *Cohen*] implicitly

Together, *Terminiello* and *Cohen* recognize that speech often expresses the speaker's emotions and appeals to the audience's emotions. This generalization applies not only to the ugly words of racist vituperation, but also to the beautiful words of poetry. Indeed, much indisputably valuable language, as well as expressive conduct, has the intention and effect of appealing not directly or not only to the mind. Such language also seeks to and does engage the audience's emotions. If emotion-provoking discourse were denied protected status, then much political speech—which is usually viewed as being at the core of first amendment protection—would fall outside the protected realm. The Court in *Terminiello* and *Cohen* rejected the restricted first amendment paradigm of “a sedate assembly of speakers who calmly discussed the issues of the day and became ultimately persuaded by the logic of one of the competing positions.”<sup>329</sup> Professor Lawrence reveals his narrower view when he asks, “[A]re racial insults ideas? Do they encourage wide-open debate?”<sup>330</sup> In light of the *Terminiello-Cohen* line of cases, Professor Lawrence wrongly implies that a negative response to these questions should remove racial insults from the domain of protected speech. Professor Lawrence also incorrectly implies that the response to these questions should be negative. Racial insults convey ideas of racial supremacy and inferiority. Objectionable and discredited as these ideas may be, they are ideas nonetheless.<sup>331</sup>

#### IV. PROHIBITING RACIST SPEECH WOULD NOT EFFECTIVELY COUNTER, AND COULD EVEN AGGRAVATE, THE UNDERLYING PROBLEM OF RACISM

##### A. *Civil Libertarians Should Continue to Make Combating Racism a Priority*

Despite Professor Lawrence's proffered justifications for regulating a broader spectrum of racist speech, he in fact advocates regulating only a limited category of speech.<sup>332</sup> Thus, even Professor Lawrence's views of

---

rejected the hoary dichotomy between reason and desire that so often constricts the reach of the first amendment.” L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 12-1 at 787-88.

329. Rutzick, *Offensive Language and the Evolution of First Amendment Protection*, 9 HARV. C.R.-C.L. L. REV. 1, 18 (1974). Compare Lawrence, at 452 (“The racial invective is experienced as a blow, not a proffered idea, and . . . it is unlikely that dialogue will follow.”).

330. Lawrence, at 463 n.119.

331. Professor Matsuda, *supra* note 13, at 2360, acknowledged that racist speech conveys an idea when she stated that, “Racial supremacy is one of the *ideas* we have collectively and internationally considered and rejected.” (emphasis added). Professor Lawrence recognized the same point when he quoted this sentence from Matsuda. Lawrence, at 463 n.119.

332. See Lawrence, at 435-36, 450 & n.82, 458 & nn.105-06.

regulable speech, although broader than those of the Supreme Court or traditional civil libertarians, would allow most racist speech on campus.

I do not think it is worth spending a great deal of time debating the fine points of specific rules or their particular applications to achieve what necessarily will be only marginal differences in the amount of racist insults that can be sanctioned. The larger problems of racist attitudes and conduct—of which all these words are symptoms—would remain. Those who share the dual goals of promoting racial equality and protecting free speech must concentrate on countering racial discrimination, rather than on defining the particular narrow subset of racist slurs that constitutionally might be regulable.

I welcome Professor Lawrence's encouragement to civil libertarians to "engage actively in speech and action that resists and counters the racist ideas the first amendment protects."<sup>333</sup> But Professor Lawrence need not urge traditional civil libertarians to "put[ ] at least as much effort and as many resources into fighting for the victims of racism as we put into protecting the rights of racists."<sup>334</sup> The ACLU, for example, puts far more effort and resources into assisting the victims of racism than into defending the rights of racists.

Although ACLU cases involving the Ku Klux Klan and other racist speakers often generate a disproportionate amount of publicity, they constitute only a tiny fraction of the ACLU's caseload. In the recent past, the ACLU has handled about six cases a year advocating the free speech rights of white supremacists, out of a total of more than six thousand cases,<sup>335</sup> and these white supremacist cases rarely consume significant resources.<sup>336</sup> Moreover, the resources the ACLU does expend to protect hatemongers' first amendment rights are well-invested. They ultimately preserve not only civil liberties, but also our democratic system, for the benefit of all.<sup>337</sup>

333. *Id.* at 480.

334. C. Lawrence, Presentation at ACLU Biennial Conference, *see supra* note †, at 30.

335. Less than one-tenth of one percent of the ACLU's cases involve the defense of groups that might be labeled white supremacists. *See* ACLU pamphlet, *supra* note 262, at 10.

336. *See* A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 148 (free speech cases rarely involve factual disputes and therefore can be litigated relatively inexpensively).

337. Aryeh Neier persuasively drew this conclusion with respect to the ACLU's defense of the American Nazi Party's right to demonstrate in Skokie:

[W]hen it was all over no one had been persuaded to join [the Nazis]. They had disseminated their message and it had been rejected.

Why did the Nazi message fall on such deaf ears? Revolutionaries and advocates of destruction attract followers readily when the society they wish to overturn loses legitimacy. Understanding this process, revolutionaries try to provoke the government into using repressive measures. They rejoice, as the American Nazis did, when their rights are denied to them; they count on repression to win them sympathizers.

In confronting the Nazis, however, American democracy did not lose, but preserved its legitimacy . . . .

The ACLU has devoted substantial resources to the struggle against racism.<sup>338</sup> The ACLU backed the civil rights movement in its early years, working with lawyers from the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) to plan the attack on segregation. In 1931, the ACLU published *Black Justice*, a comprehensive report on legalized racism.<sup>339</sup> Although the ACLU initially was not involved in the infamous Scottsboro cases—in which seven young black men were convicted of raping two white women after sham trials before an all-white jury—an ACLU attorney argued and won the first of these cases to reach the Supreme Court.<sup>340</sup>

During World War II, the ACLU sponsored a challenge to the segregated draft and organized the Committee Against Racial Discrimination.<sup>341</sup> In the 1950s, the ACLU successfully challenged state laws that made it a crime for a white woman to bear a child she had conceived with a black father.<sup>342</sup> In the 1960s, the ACLU provided funds and lawyers to defend civil rights activists, and since then it has lobbied extensively for civil rights legislation.<sup>343</sup>

The ACLU's Voting Rights Project has helped to empower black voters throughout the southern United States, facilitating the election of

---

The judges who devoted so much attention to the Nazis, the police departments that paid so much overtime, and the American Civil Liberties Union, which lost a half-million dollars in membership income as a consequence of its defense, used their time and money well. They defeated the Nazis by preserving the legitimacy of American democracy.

*Id.* at 170-71.

338. This paragraph, and the accompanying footnotes, are drawn substantially from Gale & Strossen, *supra* note 19, at 164, 170-71, 175-76.

339. See S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 88-90.

340. See *id.* at 91. See also *Powell v. Alabama*, 287 U.S. 45, 73 (1932) (conviction reversed because of denial of adequate counsel at trial).

341. See S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 162-66.

342. See American Civil Liberties Union, *ACLU Women's Rights Report* (Spring 1980) (available from author).

343. See S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 162-63, 262-70. See also Memorandum from Morton H. Halperin and Wade Henderson to ACLU Executive Committee (Feb. 22, 1990) (available from author). The ACLU's legislative office played a key role in lobbying for such major civil rights legislation as the Fair Housing Amendments Act of 1988, Pub. L. No. 100-430, 102 Stat. 1619 (codified as amended in scattered sections of 28 U.S.C. and 42 U.S.C.), Civil Rights Restoration Act of 1987, Pub. L. No. 100-259, 102 Stat. 28 (codified as amended in scattered sections of 20 U.S.C., 29 U.S.C. and 42 U.S.C.), and renewal of Voting Rights Act Amendments of 1982, Pub. L. No. 97-205, 96 Stat. 131 (codified as amended at 42 U.S.C. §§ 1971 to 1973aa-6 (1988)); it also took the lead in opposing various constitutional amendments and bills which would have restricted civil rights, including court stripping proposals; during the most recent legislative session it helped to draft and lobbied for numerous pieces of civil rights legislation, including the Racial Justice Act, S. 1696, 101st Cong., 2d Sess. (1990), H.R. 4618, 101st Cong., 2d Sess. (1990), which would prohibit imposition of the death penalty in a racially discriminatory manner, and the Civil Rights Act of 1990, S. 2104, 101st Cong., 2d Sess. (1990), H.R. 4000, 101st Cong., 2d Sess. (1990) (veto message read to Senate, 136 CONG. REC. S16562 (daily ed. Oct. 24, 1990)), which would overturn several recent Supreme Court decisions constricting civil rights remedies.

hundreds of black officials.<sup>344</sup> The ACLU also maintains several other special "Projects" whose constituents or clients are predominantly black—for example, the National Prison Project, the Capital Punishment Project, and the Children's Rights Project. For the past several years, the ACLU's national legal department has focused on civil liberties issues related to race and poverty.<sup>345</sup> In 1988, ACLU President Norman Dorsen appointed a special commission to oversee and coordinate the national ACLU's multiple efforts to combat racial discrimination.<sup>346</sup> In addition, state and local-level branches of the ACLU consistently allocate substantial resources to civil rights cases.<sup>347</sup>

As indicated by both policy<sup>348</sup> and action, the ACLU is committed to eradicating racial discrimination on campus as an essential step toward its larger goal of eliminating racial discrimination from society at large.<sup>349</sup> For example, ACLU leaders have corresponded and met with university officials to recommend measures that universities could implement to combat campus racism, consistent with both equality and free speech values.<sup>350</sup> In the same vein, ACLU officials have worked for the implementation of educational programs designed to counter racist attitudes among college students,<sup>351</sup> as well as younger students.<sup>352</sup> Addi-

---

344. See S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 356-57.

345. See powell, Memorandum, *supra* note 16.

346. See ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 312b, 389b.

347. For example, the Southern California ACLU (ACLU-SC) successfully challenged school and housing segregation and miscegenation laws as early as 1946. See S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 239. The ACLU-SC initiated and provided lead counsel for the major school desegregation cases in Los Angeles and Pasadena, which spanned more than two decades. See the cases that culminated in *Crawford v. Board of Educ.*, 458 U.S. 527 (1982); *Pasadena City Bd. of Educ. v. Spangler*, 427 U.S. 424 (1976); *Jackson v. Pasadena City School Dist.*, 59 Cal. 2d 876, 382 P.2d 878, 31 Cal. Rptr. 606 (1963).

348. See *supra* note 11 and Appendix.

349. See *supra* note 15.

350. See, e.g., Rowan, "Apartheid" on U.S. Campuses, North America Syndicate, Press Release (June 28, 1989) (describes such proposals made by Ira Glasser, ACLU Executive Director); Letter from Ira Glasser to university presidents (July 12, 1989) (available from author).

351. See generally responses to survey of ACLU affiliates regarding efforts to promote diversity (June 15, 1990) [hereinafter ACLU Survey] (available from author). The following responses are of particular interest: Response of Massachusetts affiliate, at 3 (offering programs for dealing with racism on university campuses); Response of New Hampshire affiliate, at 3 (planning forum on campus hate speech and racism); Response of North Carolina affiliate, at 3 (seeking funding for project to counter underlying causes of campus hate speech); Response of Northern California affiliate, at 4 (working in coalition to develop program to educate undergraduates about value of affirmative action).

352. See, e.g., ACLU Survey, *supra* note 351, Response of Arkansas affiliate, at 3 (working with coalition on developing programs for reducing racial tensions in high schools); Response of Colorado affiliate, at 3 (worked closely with minority groups to deal with racial incidents in schools); Response of Kentucky affiliate, at 3 (organized community and expert testimony on racism in public schools); Response of Massachusetts affiliate, at 3 (developed programs on racism for schools, held student-teacher conference on racism, and conducted summer institute for teachers on racism); Response of

tionally, ACLU representatives have participated in universities' deliberations about whether to adopt anti-hate-speech rules, and if so, how to frame them.<sup>353</sup> Representatives of the ACLU also have organized investigations of racist incidents at specific campuses, for purposes of advising university officials how to counter those problems.<sup>354</sup> Furthermore, ACLU officials have organized and participated in protests of racist incidents, both on campus and more generally.<sup>355</sup>

In light of these efforts, Professor Lawrence's suggestion that "the call for fighting racist attitudes and practices rather than speech [is] 'just a lot of cheap talk'"<sup>356</sup> is a cheap shot. In particular, it is noteworthy that the ACLU affiliates that have brought lawsuits challenging campus hate speech regulations also have undertaken specific efforts to counter

---

New York affiliate, at 3 (NYCLU official designed and co-teaches course at public high school about roots of racism and has trained other bi-racial teams to teach this course at other high schools throughout New York City); Response of Oregon affiliate, at 3 (working with Portland School District officials to include study of racism in curriculum). See also Goodstein, *Warding Off Intolerance in a Brooklyn School*, Wash. Post, Apr. 10, 1990, at A3, col. 1 (describes ACLU program to teach about racism in public schools).

353. See, e.g., Mayers, *ACLU May Ask Court to Halt UW's Anti-Racism Proposal*, Wisconsin State J., July 11, 1989, B1, col. 1 (Wisconsin ACLU affiliate recommended specific changes to proposed rules and said that if changes were adopted, ACLU would not make facial challenge to them, but rather "would wait and see how the rules are working"); Michigan Regents' Minutes, *supra* note 203, at 19 (March 17, 1988) (at public hearing on proposed regulations, Michigan ACLU affiliate supported concept of discriminatory harassment policy but made suggestions for improving specific proposal); see also Appendix to Judgment, *Wu v. University of Conn.*, No. Civ. H-89-649 PCD (D. Conn. Jan. 25, 1990) (Connecticut ACLU affiliate recommended specific language that was substituted for University of Connecticut's anti-hate-speech rule, pursuant to agreement settling lawsuit).

354. See, e.g., ACLU Survey, *supra* note 351, Response of Wisconsin affiliate, at 3 (ACLU Wisconsin affiliate worked in coalition with black student organizations and other minority organizations for purposes of conducting state-wide investigation of racism on campus, including through use of public hearings, and making recommendations of appropriate responses to campus officials). Compare Lawrence, at 478 ("In the view of minority delegates [to the 1989 ACLU Biennial Conference], hearings should be held on university campuses where the incidence and nature of the injury of racist speech could be carefully documented and responses that were least restrictive of protected speech could be recommended. . . . But this approach . . . was rejected.").

355. For recent examples, see, e.g., Smothers, *New Coalition Condemns Howard Beach Assaults*, N.Y. Times, Dec. 24, 1986, at B4, col. 2. Smothers wrote that:

The executive director of the New York Civil Liberties Union, Norman Siegel, an organizer of the New Civil Rights coalition, said it was a multi-racial effort to "let everyone know unequivocally that we will not tolerate incidents of racial bigotry or a climate that fosters anything but racial equality and harmony in our city."

See also ACLU Survey, *supra* note 351, Response of New Jersey affiliate, at 3 (co-sponsored March Against Racism in Newark during spring of 1990); Response of New York affiliate, at 3 (as co-founder of New York City Civil Rights Coalition, affiliate has organized and participated in marches and rallies against racism). In contrast, Lawrence argues without citing sources that "[t]hose who raise their voices in protest against public sanctions of racist speech have not organized private protests against the voices of racism. . . . [T]raditional civil libertarians have been conspicuous largely in their absence from . . . group expressions of condemnation [of racism]." Lawrence, at 476-77.

356. Lawrence, at 480 n.166.

campus and societal racism.<sup>357</sup> Moreover, the charge of "cheap talk" more appropriately might be leveled at those who focus their attention on hate speech regulations. Such regulations may appear to provide a relatively inexpensive "quick fix," but racist speech is only one symptom of the pervasive problem of racism, and this underlying problem will not be solved by banning one of its symptoms.

### B. *Punishing Racist Speech Would Not Effectively Counter Racism*

Parts II and III of this Article emphasized the principled reasons, arising from first amendment theory, for concluding that racist speech should receive the same protection as other offensive speech. This conclusion also is supported by pragmatic or strategic considerations concerning the efficacious pursuit of equality goals. Not only would rules censoring racist speech fail to reduce racial bias, but they might even undermine that goal.

First, there is no persuasive psychological evidence that punishment for name-calling changes deeply held attitudes. To the contrary, psychological studies show that censored speech becomes more appealing and persuasive to many listeners merely by virtue of the censorship.<sup>358</sup>

Nor is there any empirical evidence, from the countries that do outlaw racist speech, that censorship is an effective means to counter racism. For example, Great Britain began to prohibit racist defamation in

---

357. The three affiliates that have challenged university hate speech rules are located in Connecticut, Michigan, and Wisconsin. See *supra* note 17. All three are engaged in ongoing efforts to counter race discrimination. See ACLU Survey, *supra* note 351, Response of Connecticut affiliate, at 3 (it is currently producing videotape and teacher's guide, dealing with equality, for secondary school teachers, for statewide distribution free or at a nominal charge; it also is initiating the development and institution of curriculum on bigotry for elementary schools statewide); Response of Michigan affiliate, at Attachment C (summarizes recent and upcoming litigation, legislative program, and public education efforts regarding racial discrimination and prejudice); *id.* at Attachment C (it won favorable settlement in case brought on behalf of two black University of Michigan graduate students who were asked to leave an all-white suburb where they were conducting research); Response of Wisconsin affiliate, at 3 (it organized and is working with coalition of civil rights groups to investigate and recommend University's response to campus racial incidents); *id.* at Appendix ("In March, 1988, the [Wisconsin affiliate] decided to devote the majority of the organization's resources to protecting the civil rights of racial minorities and the poor."); *id.* at Appendix (summarizes current activities of affiliate's "Poverty, Race and Civil Liberties Project").

Compare Lawrence, at 480 ("When the ACLU enters the debate by challenging the University of Michigan's efforts to provide a safe harbor for its [minority] students . . . , we should not be surprised that non-white students feel abandoned.").

358. See Brock, *Erotic Materials: A Commodity Theory Analysis of Availability and Desirability*, in 1 TECHNICAL REPORT OF THE U.S. COMM'N ON OBSCENITY & PORNOGRAPHY 131, 132 (1971); Tannenbaum, *Emotional Arousal As a Mediator of Communication Effects*, in 8 TECHNICAL REPORT OF THE U.S. COMM'N ON OBSCENITY & PORNOGRAPHY 326-56 (1971); Worchel & Arnold, *The Effects of Censorship and Attractiveness of the Censor on Attitudinal Change*, 9 J. EXPERIMENTAL SOC. PSYCHOLOGY 365 (1973).



1965.<sup>359</sup> A quarter century later, this law has had no discernible adverse impact on the National Front and other neo-Nazi groups active in Britain.<sup>360</sup> As discussed above,<sup>361</sup> it is impossible to draw narrow regulations that precisely specify the particular words and contexts that should lead to sanctions. Fact-bound determinations are required. For this reason, authorities have great discretion in determining precisely which speakers and which words to punish. Consequently, even vicious racist epithets have gone unpunished under the British law.<sup>362</sup> Moreover, even if actual or threatened enforcement of the law has deterred some overt racist insults, that enforcement has had no effect on more subtle, but nevertheless clear, signals of racism.<sup>363</sup> Some observers believe that racism is even more pervasive in Britain than in the United States.<sup>364</sup>

### C. *Banning Racist Speech Could Aggravate Racism*

For several reasons banning the symptom of racist speech may compound the underlying problem of racism. Professor Lawrence sets up a false dichotomy when he urges us to balance equality goals against free speech goals. Just as he observes that free speech concerns should be weighed on the pro-regulation, as well as the anti-regulation, side of the balance,<sup>365</sup> he should recognize that equality concerns weigh on the anti-regulation, as well as the pro-regulation, side.<sup>366</sup>

---

359. See *infra* text accompanying notes 367-70 for discussion of the Race Relations Act, 1965, ch. 73.

360. See A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 154-55.

361. See *supra* text accompanying notes 218-21.

362. See Lasson, *Racism in Great Britain: Drawing the Line on Free Speech*, 7 B.C. THIRD WORLD L.J. 161, 166, 171-73 (1987) (Democratic National Party Chairman Kingsley Read was tried under Race Relations Act in 1978 for referring in a public speech to "niggers, wogs, and coons," and for commenting on an Asian who had been killed in a race riot, "One down, a million to go." The judge instructed the jury that Read's words were not in themselves unlawful, and the jury acquitted Read.).

363. See *id.* (in response to anti-hate speech laws, contemporary racist publications tend to be more cautiously worded). See also A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 155 (National Front speakers substitute code words, such as attacks on immigration and calls for law and order, for explicit racist references).

364. For example, a 1988 article in the *New York Times* discussed the many incidents of violence against blacks and Asians in London and quoted Paul Boateng, one of the four minority members of the 650-member House of Commons, as follows:

[This] violence is linked to the deeper patterns of prejudice in a society in which racist behavior is more socially acceptable than in the United States. . . . We should not underestimate the degree to which greed and racism have become legitimate in Britain. . . . [T]he basic difference between the United States and Britain is that no one in America questions the concept of the black American. In Britain we still have not won the argument of whether it is possible to be black and British.

Raines, *London Police Faulted as Racial Attacks Soar*, N.Y. Times, Mar. 24, 1988, at A1, col. 1.

365. See Lawrence, at 458.

366. In a passage cited by Professor Lawrence, see *id.* at 446 n.66, Professor Michelman recognizes this point with respect to the analogous debate over whether pornography should be regulated.

The first reason that laws censoring racist speech may undermine the goal of combating racism flows from the discretion such laws inevitably vest in prosecutors, judges, and the other individuals who implement them. One ironic, even tragic, result of this discretion is that members of minority groups themselves—the very people whom the law is intended to protect—are likely targets of punishment. For example, among the first individuals prosecuted under the British Race Relations Act of 1965<sup>367</sup> were black power leaders.<sup>368</sup> Their overtly racist messages undoubtedly expressed legitimate anger at real discrimination, yet the statute drew no such fine lines, nor could any similar statute possibly do so. Rather than curbing speech offensive to minorities, this British law instead has been regularly used to curb the speech of blacks, trade unionists, and anti-nuclear activists.<sup>369</sup> In perhaps the ultimate irony, this statute, which was intended to restrain the neo-Nazi National Front, instead has barred expression by the Anti-Nazi League.<sup>370</sup>

The British experience is not unique. History teaches us that anti-hate speech laws regularly have been used to oppress racial and other minorities. For example, none of the anti-Semites who were responsible for arousing France against Captain Alfred Dreyfus were ever prosecuted for group libel. But Emile Zola was prosecuted for libeling the French clergy and military in his "J'Accuse," and he had to flee to England to escape punishment.<sup>371</sup> Additionally, closer to home, the very doctrines that Professor Lawrence invokes to justify regulating campus hate speech—for example, the fighting words doctrine, upon which he

---

See Michelman, *Conceptions of Democracy in American Constitutional Argument: The Case of Pornography Regulations*, 56 TENN. L. REV. 291, 307 (1989) (state should weigh "the infringements of liberty and equal protection" that would result from regulating pornography against "the infringements of liberty and equal protection" that would result from non-regulation) (emphasis added). See also *infra* note 396 (feminists have argued that regulating pornography would violate equal protection clause and discriminate against women).

367. In 1965, Parliament adopted the Race Relations Act, 1965, ch. 73, which criminalized the intentional incitement of racial hatred. The Act was amended in 1976 to eliminate the intent requirement of proving intent. The amended law made it an offense to distribute literature or to use words likely to stir up hatred against any racial group. In 1986, Parliament enacted the Public Order Act, 1986, ch. 64, which was designed to further ease the prosecution's evidentiary burden in proving incitement to racial hatred. It criminalizes conduct which is *either* likely or intended to "stir up" racial hatred. See Lasson, *supra* note 362, at 166, 171-73.

368. See Lasson, *supra* note 362, at 169.

369. See A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 153-55.

370. See *id.* at 157.

371. See ACLU pamphlet, *supra* note 262, at 8-9. See also Stein, *History Against Free Speech: The New German Law Against the "Auschwitz"—and Other—"Lies,"* 85 MICH. L. REV. 277 (1986). Stein argues that although there was an article in the German Criminal Code in 1871 that punished offenses against personal honor,

[T]he German Supreme Court . . . consistently refused to apply this article to insults against Jews as a group—although it gave the benefit of its protection to such groups as

chiefly relies—are particularly threatening to the speech of racial and political minorities.<sup>372</sup>

The general lesson that rules banning hate speech will be used to punish minority group members has proven true in the specific context of campus hate speech regulations. In 1974, in a move aimed at the National Front, the British National Union of Students (NUS) adopted a resolution that representatives of “openly racist and fascist organizations” were to be prevented from speaking on college campuses “by whatever means necessary (including disruption of the meeting).”<sup>373</sup> A substantial motivation for the rule had been to stem an increase in campus anti-Semitism. Ironically, however, following the United Nations’ cue,<sup>374</sup> some British students deemed Zionism a form of racism beyond the bounds of permitted discussion. Accordingly, in 1975 British students invoked the NUS resolution to disrupt speeches by Israelis and Zionists, including the Israeli ambassador to England. The intended target of the NUS resolution, the National Front, applauded this result. However, the NUS itself became disenchanted by this and other unintended consequences of its resolution and repealed it in 1977.<sup>375</sup>

The British experience under its campus anti-hate speech rule parallels the experience in the United States under the one such rule that has led to a judicial decision. During the approximately one year that the University of Michigan rule was in effect, there were more than twenty cases of whites charging blacks with racist speech.<sup>376</sup> More importantly, the only two instances in which the rule was invoked to sanction racist speech (as opposed to sexist and other forms of hate speech) involved the punishment of speech by or on behalf of black students.<sup>377</sup> Additionally, the only student who was subjected to a full-fledged disciplinary hearing

---

“Germans living in Prussian provinces, large landowners, all Christian clerics, German officers, and Prussian troops who fought in Belgium and Northern France.”

*Id.* at 286 (quoting P. Paepcke, *Antisemitismus und Strafrecht* 164 (dissertation, Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg i. Br., 1962)) (footnotes omitted).

372. See *supra* text accompanying notes 137-46 (fighting words), 52-53 (intentional infliction of emotional distress) & 174-75 (group defamation).

373. A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 155-56.

374. See G.A. Res. 3379, U.N. GAOR Supp. (No. 34) at 83, U.N. Doc. A/10034 (1975).

375. See Neier, *supra* note 63, at 156. Some conservatives who were “very far from being Fascists” also were barred from speaking under the NUS resolution. *Id.*

376. See Gottlieb, *supra* note 4.

377. See Plaintiff’s Exhibit Submitted in Support of Motion for Preliminary Injunction at 1, Doc v. University of Mich., 721 F. Supp. 852 (E.D. Mich. 1989) (No. 89-CV-71683-DT) (black student used term “white trash” in conversation with white student); *id.* at 5 (at beginning of preclinical dentistry course, recognized as difficult, faculty member led small group discussion, designed to “identify concerns of students”; dental student said that he had heard, from his minority roommate, that minorities have a difficult time in the course and were not treated fairly; the faculty member, who was black, complained that the student was accusing her of racism).

under the Michigan rule was a black student accused of homophobic and sexist expression.<sup>378</sup> In seeking clemency from the sanctions imposed following this hearing, the student asserted he had been singled out because of his race and his political views.<sup>379</sup> Others who were punished for hate speech under the Michigan rule included several Jewish students accused of engaging in anti-Semitic expression<sup>380</sup> and an Asian-American student accused of making an anti-black comment.<sup>381</sup> Likewise, the student who recently brought a lawsuit challenging the University of Connecticut's hate speech policy, under which she had been penalized for an allegedly homophobic remark, was Asian-American.<sup>382</sup> She claimed that, among the other students who had engaged in similar expression, she had been singled out for punishment because of her ethnic background.<sup>383</sup>

Professor Lawrence himself recognizes that rules regulating racist speech might backfire and be invoked disproportionately against blacks and other traditionally oppressed groups. Indeed, he charges that other university rules already are used to silence anti-racist, but not racist, speakers.<sup>384</sup> Professor Lawrence proposes to avoid this danger by excluding from the rule's protection "persons who were vilified on the basis of their membership in dominant majority groups."<sup>385</sup> Even putting aside the fatal first amendment flaws in such a radical departure from

378. *See id.* at 6 (social work student was charged with saying in class that homosexuality is an illness that needs to be cured and that he had developed a model to move gay men and lesbians toward a heterosexual orientation; he also was charged with sexual harassment against particular women).

379. *See* letter to James J. Duderstadt, President, University of Michigan, from a student (whose name and signature were deleted from the copy produced during litigation, to protect the student's privacy) (May 23, 1989), reprinted in Plaintiff's Exhibit Submitted in Support of Motion for Preliminary Injunction, *Doe*, 721 F. Supp. at 852. The student claimed that:

[T]he charges were pretextual [sic] and a coverup for vindictiveness based on my refusal to support any radical movements. . . . Moreover, these few students knew that a black student would have no chance of winning [sic] a favorable decision against such charges. These charges will haunt me for the rest of my life. . . . [T]hey will be used against me to prevent me from becoming a certified Social Worker . . . .

380. *See id.* at 1-2 (students wrote graffiti, including swastika, on classroom blackboard, and said they intended it as a practical joke).

381. *See id.* at 2-3 (his allegedly offensive remark was the question why black people feel discriminated against; after being charged, he explained that he was attempting to complain that black students in his dormitory tended to socialize together, with the result that he felt socially isolated).

382. *See* *Wu v. University of Conn.* (No. Civ. H89-649 PCD) (D. Conn. 1989); *see also* *Black Talks Prompt Protest and Complaint*, N.Y. Times, Dec. 10, 1989, § 1, at 67, col. 1 (first complaint filed under Trinity College's new racial harassment policy was against black speaker sponsored by black student organization, Black-Power Serves Itself).

383. Letter from Martin Margulies, of Connecticut Civil Liberties Union, to author, at 5 (Jan. 23, 1990) (available from author).

384. *See* Lawrence, at 466 (noting "cruel irony" in Stanford's refusal to punish white students for hanging racist poster in dormitory, while punishing black students who engaged in peaceful sit-in to protest that refusal).

385. *Id.* at 450 n.82.

content- and viewpoint-neutrality principles,<sup>386</sup> the proposed exception would create far more problems of equality and enforceability than it would solve.<sup>387</sup>

A second reason why censorship of racist speech actually may subvert, rather than promote, the goal of eradicating racism is that such censorship measures often have the effect of glorifying racist speakers. Efforts at suppression result in racist speakers receiving attention and publicity which they otherwise would not have garnered. As previously noted, psychological studies reveal that whenever the government attempts to censor speech, the censored speech—for that very reason—becomes more appealing to many people.<sup>388</sup> Still worse, when pitted against the government, racist speakers may appear as martyrs or even heroes.

Advocates of hate speech regulations do not seem to realize that their own attempts to suppress speech increase public interest in the ideas they are trying to stamp out. Thus, Professor Lawrence wrongly suggests that the ACLU's defense of hatemongers' free speech rights "makes heroes out of bigots";<sup>389</sup> in actuality, experience demonstrates that it is the attempt to *suppress* racist speech that has this effect, not the attempt to *protect* such speech.<sup>390</sup>

There is a third reason why laws that proscribe racist speech could well undermine goals of reducing bigotry. As Professor Lawrence recog-

386. See *supra* text accompanying notes 105-14.

387. Just one such problem is how "dominant majority groups" would be defined. Would they be defined in the context of the particular academic community—for example, at Howard Law School, blacks would probably fit this definition, and at Cardozo Law School, Jews would—or in the context of the larger society?

This definitional problem is compounded by the fact that Professor Lawrence would require a ranking of the relative dominance or subordination of various groups. During an oral defense of this proposal, at Duke University School of Law on January 27, 1990, Professor Lawrence "clarified" that it would prohibit a white woman from disparaging a black or gay man, but not a white, heterosexual man. Professor Lawrence did not explain whether these outcomes would differ if the female speaker were lesbian. See also Cohen, *On Harassment*, ACADEMIC QUESTIONS, Spring 1990, at 23, 29 (criticizing proposition that campus hate speech regulations should be applied differentially to various groups, depending on their societal status). Cohen stated that:

Even if there were moral and intellectual substance to the distinction between subordinate and nonsubordinate groups, the theoretical and operational barriers to determining the membership and privileges of these groups seem insurmountable. The better rule is for the university to remain agnostic, and treat all its members as individuals and equals.

388. See *supra* note 358 and accompanying text.

389. Lawrence, at 438; *accord id.* at 436, 480.

390. For example, when the American Nazi Party finally was allowed to march in Illinois in 1978, following the government's and Anti-Defamation League's attempts to prevent this demonstration, 2000 onlookers watched the 20 Nazis demonstrate. See A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 169. And throughout the protracted litigation that the Nazis predictably won, the case received extensive media attention all over the country. See *id.* at 8. The event probably would have received little if any attention had the Village of Skokie simply allowed the Nazis to demonstrate in the first place.

nizes, given the overriding importance of free speech in our society, any speech regulation must be narrowly drafted.<sup>391</sup> Therefore, it can affect only the most blatant, crudest forms of racism. The more subtle, and hence potentially more invidious, racist expressions will survive. Virtually all would agree that no law could possibly eliminate all racist speech, let alone racism itself. If the marketplace of ideas cannot be trusted to winnow out the hateful, then there is no reason to believe that censorship will do so. The most it could possibly achieve would be to drive some racist thought and expression underground, where it would be more difficult to respond to such speech and the underlying attitudes it expresses.<sup>392</sup> The British experience confirms this prediction.<sup>393</sup>

The positive effect of racist speech—in terms of making society aware of and mobilizing its opposition to the evils of racism—are illustrated by the wave of campus racist incidents now under discussion. Ugly and abominable as these expressions are, they undoubtedly have had the beneficial result of raising public consciousness about the underlying societal problem of racism. If these expressions had been chilled by virtue of university sanctions, then it is doubtful that there would be such widespread discussion on campuses, let alone more generally, about the real problem of racism.<sup>394</sup> Consequently, society would be less mobilized to attack this problem. Past experience confirms that the public airing of racist and other forms of hate speech catalyzes communal efforts to redress the bigotry that underlies such expression and to stave off any discriminatory conduct that might follow from it.<sup>395</sup>

---

391. See Lawrence, at 435, 450 n.82, 458 & n.105, 481.

392. See A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 158 (noting that, in British context, it is far more dangerous when a major party such as the Conservative Party engages in racist politics, even though it uses polite language, than when a minor party attracts attention through ugly racist epithets).

393. See *supra* text accompanying notes 367-75. See also Lasson, *supra* note 362, at 170. The Lasson article stated that:

[A] major effect of [the British anti-hate-speech] act has been to leave certain organizations with but two choices: to restrict their circulation to the members of a specific club, or to be more careful in their language. However, although this seems a positive development, it is possible that provocatively racist messages, by being concealed in genteel, and outwardly acceptable language, could be disseminated to an even larger number of people—thereby promoting more racial ill-will rather than decreasing such feelings.

394. See *infra* notes 404-07 and accompanying text.

395. See S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 59-62 (the ACLU's content-neutral defense of free speech permitted the Ku Klux Klan—which in the 1920s dominated many state legislatures, played a major role at the 1924 national Democratic convention, and staged a massive march on Washington, D.C.—to diminish its own influence by exposing its vicious plans to public view). See also A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 34. Neier stated that:

The Nazis deter the expression of anti-Semitism in forms that might be more palatable to the American public and, therefore, more threatening to the Jews. Other anti-Semites must impose restraints on themselves for fear of being bracketed with the almost univer-

Banning racist speech could undermine the goal of combating racism for additional reasons. Some black scholars and activists maintain that an anti-racist speech policy may perpetuate a paternalistic view of minority groups, suggesting that they are incapable of defending themselves against biased expressions.<sup>396</sup> Additionally, an anti-hate speech policy stultifies the candid intergroup dialogue concerning racism and other forms of bias that constitutes an essential precondition for reducing discrimination. In a related vein, education, free discussion, and the airing of misunderstandings and failures of sensitivity are more likely to promote positive intergroup relations than are legal battles. The rules barring hate speech will continue to generate litigation and other forms of controversy that will exacerbate intergroup tensions. Finally, the censorship approach is diversionary. It makes it easier for communities to avoid coming to grips with less convenient and more expensive, but ultimately more meaningful, approaches for combating racial discrimination.

---

sally hated Nazis. A strong Nazi movement would be a great danger to Jews in the United States; a weak Nazi movement with no potential for growth has its uses.

Similarly, the speech of anti-pornography feminists has had a discernible impact on public perceptions, as well as public policy, concerning the connection between gender discrimination and pornography. If the censorship strategy had driven anti-female pornography from public view, this impact may well have been lessened. For example, a major public education and lobbying tool employed by Women Against Pornography is the display of anti-female pornographic images. Ironically, such displays would be prohibited under censorship legislation proposed by some feminist pornography opponents. *See supra* notes 228-30 and accompanying text.

396. *See, e.g., supra* text accompanying note 5 (quote from Alan Keyes criticizing the Stanford code); *see also supra* text accompanying note 10 (quote from Michael Meyers).

Similarly, while some feminists have advocated the regulation of pornography, arguing that regulation would promote women's equality, *see, e.g.,* A. DWORKIN, *PORNOGRAPHY: MEN POSSESSING WOMEN* (1981), other feminists have argued that regulation would hinder that goal. *See, e.g.,* Hunter & Law, *Brief Amici Curiae of Feminist Anti-Censorship Taskforce, et al., in American Booksellers Association v. Hudnut*, 21 U. MICH. J.L. REF. 69 (1988) (arguing that anti-pornography ordinance suppresses constitutionally protected speech in a manner particularly detrimental to women, and unconstitutionally discriminates on the basis of sex and reinforces sexist stereotypes). The arguments made by this latter group of feminists appear in large part applicable to regulations of racist speech, as well. *See, e.g., id.* at 122. Hunter and Law stated that:

The [Indianapolis] ordinance presumes women as a class (and only women) are subordinated by virtually any sexually explicit image. . . .

Such assumptions reinforce and perpetuate central sexist stereotypes; they weaken, rather than enhance, women's struggles to free themselves of archaic notions of gender roles. . . . In treating women as a special class, [this ordinance] repeats the error of earlier protectionist legislation which gave women no significant benefits and denied their equality.

V. MEANS CONSISTENT WITH THE FIRST AMENDMENT CAN  
PROMOTE RACIAL EQUALITY MORE EFFECTIVELY THAN  
CAN CENSORSHIP

The Supreme Court recently reaffirmed the time-honored principle that the appropriate response to speech conveying ideas that we reject or find offensive is not to censor such speech, but rather to exercise our own speech rights. In *Texas v. Johnson*,<sup>397</sup> the Court urged this counter-speech strategy upon the many Americans who are deeply offended by the burning of their country's flag: "The way to preserve the flag's special role is not to punish those who feel differently about these matters. It is to persuade them that they are wrong."<sup>398</sup> In addition to persuasion, the types of private expressive conduct that could be invoked in response to racist speech include censure and boycotts.<sup>399</sup>

In the context of countering racism on campus, the strategy of increasing speech—rather than decreasing it—not only would be consistent with first amendment principles, but also would be more effective in advancing equality goals. All government agencies and officers, including state university officials, should condemn slavery, de jure segregation, and other racist institutions that the government formerly supported. State university and other government officials also should affirmatively endorse equality principles. Furthermore, these government representatives should condemn racist ideas expressed by private speakers.<sup>400</sup> In the same vein, private individuals and groups should exercise their first amendment rights by speaking out against racism. Traditional civil libertarians have exercised their own speech rights in this fashion<sup>401</sup> and also

397. 109 S. Ct. 2533 (1989).

398. *Id.* at 2567.

399. See Matsuda, *supra* note 13, at 2358 n.201 (cites recent exchanges among American-Arab Anti-Discrimination Committee, B'nai B'rith International, and other organizations which effectively remedied ethnically derogatory expressions).

400. See Bok, *supra* note 6, at 6. In response to a letter demeaning women that a student club had circulated, Derek Bok, President of Harvard University, argued that this letter should not be suppressed. He then issued the following public criticism of the letter:

The wording of the letter was so extreme and derogatory to women that I wanted to communicate my disapproval publicly, if only to make sure that no one could gain the false impression that the Harvard administration harbored any sympathy or complacency toward the tone and substance of the letter. Such action does not infringe on free speech. Indeed, statements of disagreement are part and parcel of the open debate that freedom of speech is meant to encourage; the right to condemn a point of view is as protected as the right to express it. Of course, I recognize that even verbal disapproval by persons in positions of authority may have inhibiting effects on students. Nevertheless, this possibility is not sufficient to outweigh the need for officials to speak out on matters of significance to the community—provided, of course, that they take no action to penalize the speech of others.

401. For recent examples, see *supra* note 355. In contrast, Lawrence claims, without support, that "[t]hose who raise their voices in protest against public sanctions of racist speech have not organized private protests against the voices of racism. . . . Traditional civil libertarians have been



have defended the first amendment freedoms of others who have done so.<sup>402</sup>

In addition to the preceding measures, which could be implemented on a society-wide basis, other measures would be especially suited to the academic setting. First, regardless of the legal limitations on rules barring hate speech, universities should encourage members of their communities voluntarily to restrain the form of their expression in light of the feelings and concerns of various minority groups.<sup>403</sup> Universities could facilitate voluntary self-restraint by providing training in communications, information about diverse cultural perspectives, and other education designed to promote intergroup understanding. Members of both minority and majority groups should be encouraged to be mutually respectful. Individuals who violate these norms of civility should not be subject to any disciplinary action, but instead should be counseled.<sup>404</sup> These educational efforts should be extended to members of the faculty and administration, as well as students. Of course, universities must vigilantly ensure that even voluntary limits on the *manner* of academic discourse do not chill its *content*.

---

conspicuous largely in their absence from . . . group expressions of condemnation [of racism].” Lawrence, at 476-77.

402. See, e.g., A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 170 (Illinois ACLU, which had represented neo-Nazi group seeking to demonstrate, also assisted anti-Nazi groups in securing their first amendment rights to counter-demonstrate). Professor Lawrence asserts, without supporting authorities, that “[w]hen racial minorities or other victims of hate speech hold counter-demonstrations . . . civil libertarians often accuse them of private censorship, of seeking to silence opposing points of view.” Lawrence, at 477. This unsubstantiated generalization is at odds with the relevant ACLU policy, which protects “[h]eckling or any other interruption of a speaker, as a form of speech or expression,” unless it is so “extreme . . . that [it] effectively prevents the speaker from speaking or the audience from hearing.” ACLU Policy Guide, *supra* note 11, at Policy No. 44.

It should be noted that the above-quoted policy is yet another example, see *supra* text accompanying notes 52-77, of the ACLU’s recognition that expressive conduct should not be deemed absolutely protected by the first amendment just because it is verbal in form. See *id.* (counterspeech that effectively prevents speaker from speaking or audience from hearing “cannot be classified as protected speech even though it is verbal in form. It has the same effect, in preventing communication, as acts of physical force.”).

403. See University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 4. The Report admonishes students and faculty that:

[W]hatever the legal boundaries of free speech, the members of an educational community should voluntarily adopt standards of civility and good taste that reflect mutual respect, understanding, and sensitivity among its diverse racial, ethnic, and cultural groups. In particular, members of the faculty represent The University and have a special role and position of authority with respect to students. They should treat students with respect and should be sensitive to the impact of their words and opinions on them.

404. See, e.g., Report of Annenberg Workshop, *supra* note 156, at 2. The Annenberg Workshop concluded that:

[M]any . . . [incidents of derogatory communicative behavior on campus] are so entwined with the expression of political, religious or social points of view that they should not trigger any disciplinary response at all, or are in a sufficiently gray area . . . that the response of an educational institution should be counselling rather than punishment . . .

In addition to the foregoing measures, universities also should create forums in which controversial race-related issues and ideas could be discussed in a candid but constructive way. Another possibility would be for universities to encourage students to receive education in the history of racism and the civil rights movement in the United States and an exposure to the culture and traditions of racial and ethnic groups other than their own. Consistent with free speech tenets, these courses must allow all faculty and students to express their own views and must not degenerate into "reeducation camps."<sup>405</sup>

The proposed measures for eliminating racism on campus are consistent not only with American constitutional norms of free speech and equality, but also with internationally recognized human rights. For example, the Universal Declaration of Human Rights provides that individuals have a right to receive, and states have an obligation to provide, education which "promote[s] understanding, tolerance and friendship among all nations, racial or religious groups."<sup>406</sup>

If universities adopt narrowly framed rules that regulate racist expression, then these rules should constitute one element of a broader program that includes the more positive, direct strategies outlined above. Many universities appear to be responding constructively to the recent upsurge in campus hate speech incidents by adopting some of the measures suggested here.<sup>407</sup> This development demonstrates the positive impact of racist speech, in terms of galvanizing community efforts to counter the underlying attitudes it expresses.

---

405. See generally Strossen, "Secular Humanism" and "Scientific Creationism": Proposed Standards for Reviewing Curricular Decisions Affecting Students' Religious Freedom, 47 OHIO ST. L.J. 333, 383 (1986) (listing characteristics of a non-indoctrinating mode of instruction).

406. Universal Declaration, *supra* note 258, at art. 26(2). *Accord* art. 13(1), International Covenant on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights.

407. See, e.g., CARNEGIE FOUND. SPECIAL REPORT, *supra* note 7, at 32 ("The University of Minnesota requires that all students take at least two courses on different American cultures. Mt. Holyoke and Tufts University have a similar requirement. The University of California, Berkeley, Faculty Senate recently ruled that all undergraduates must take at least one course in American Cultures."). The University of Texas Report, *supra* note 115, at 23-25, in addition to recommending a rule that punishes certain racist expressions, see *supra* note 152, recommends that the University of Texas take the following additional steps to promote intergroup relations: orientation for all new students should include sensitivity sessions to reduce misunderstanding among different cultural groups; student extracurricular programs on multiculturalism should be expanded; all faculty, as well as other university employees, should participate in seminars about how to exercise their responsibilities in a multicultural academic setting; degree programs should require courses that foster an understanding of the responsibilities of living in a multicultural community, nation, and world; the entire curriculum should be reexamined from this perspective, and the form and content of particular courses should be restructured where necessary; consideration should be given to including required courses that deal with the social sciences and the arts with respect to people of different cultural backgrounds.

It is particularly important to devise anti-racism strategies consistent with the first amendment because racial and other minority groups ultimately have far more to lose than to gain through a weakened free speech guarantee. History has demonstrated that minorities have been among the chief beneficiaries of a vigorous free speech safeguard.<sup>408</sup>

Professor Lawrence offers two rebuttals to the proposition that blacks are (on balance) benefited rather than hurt by a strong free speech guarantee. First, he notes that “[t]he first amendment coexisted with slavery.”<sup>409</sup> It is undeniable that, until the Union won the Civil War, not only the first amendment, but also *all* of the Constitution’s provisions guaranteeing liberty, coexisted with the total negation of liberty through the institution of slavery. It also is true, however, that the free speech guarantees of the federal Constitution and some state constitutions allowed abolitionists to advocate the end of slavery.<sup>410</sup> Moreover, it must be recalled that until the 1930s, the first amendment provided no protection whatsoever against speech or press restrictions enacted by state or local governments.<sup>411</sup> Further, although the first amendment from its adoption provided theoretical protection against actions by the national government, in practice it was not enforced judicially until the latter half of the 20th century. Not until 1965 did the Supreme Court initially exercise its power—which it had recognized 162 years earlier<sup>412</sup>—to invalidate unconstitutional congressional statutes in the first amendment

---

408. See A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 5-7. Neier stated that:

It is a matter of self-interest. The oppressed are the victims of power. If they are to end their oppression, they must either win freedom or take power themselves. . . .

Jews and friends of Jews may hold power in Skokie, but they do not hold power in the rest of the country. Nor will they ever. The Jews in Skokie require restraints on power to guard themselves. Keeping a few Nazis off the streets of Skokie will serve Jews poorly if it means that the freedoms to speak, publish, or assemble any place in the United States are thereby weakened. . . .

It is dangerous to let the Nazis have their say. But it is more dangerous by far to destroy the laws that deny anyone the power to silence Jews if Jews should need to cry out to each other and to the world for succor.

409. Lawrence, at 466.

410. See M. CURTIS, *NO STATE SHALL ABRIDGE: THE FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT AND THE BILL OF RIGHTS* 30-32 (1986).

411. Along with other provisions in the Bill of Rights, the first amendment did not purport to constrain state or local governments, but rather limited only the federal government. See *Barron v. Baltimore*, 32 U.S. (7 Pet.) 243 (1833). Not until 1931 did the Supreme Court hold that the fourteenth amendment (ratified in 1868) made the first amendment’s free speech and press clauses binding on the states. See *Near v. Minnesota*, 283 U.S. 697, 707 (1931). See also *Gitlow v. New York*, 268 U.S. 652 (1925) (suggested in dicta that first amendment might be binding on states). Therefore, for general reasons of federalism, throughout much of U.S. history, the first amendment protected *no* speech against violations by state and local governments; it necessarily coexisted not only with slavery, but also with whatever other limitations states or local governments chose to impose on the speech and other rights of their citizens.

412. See *Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (1 Cranch) 137 (1803).

context.<sup>413</sup> Thus, under the Espionage Act of 1918 and similar state statutes, numerous individuals were punished for expressing unpopular political opinions. The first amendment did not prevent these laws from contributing to "the gravest period of political repression in American history."<sup>414</sup>

In short, although slavery coexisted with the theoretical guarantees enunciated in the first amendment, slavery did not coexist with the judicially enforceable version of those guarantees that emerged only after World War I. We never can know how much more quickly and peacefully the anti-slavery forces might have prevailed if free speech and press, as well as other rights, had been judicially protected against violations by all levels of government earlier in our history. That robust freedoms of speech and press ultimately might have threatened slavery is suggested by southern states' passage of laws limiting these freedoms, in an effort to undermine the abolitionist cause.<sup>415</sup>

The second basis for Professor Lawrence's lack of "faith in free speech as the most important vehicle for liberation"<sup>416</sup> is the notion that "equality [is] a precondition to free speech."<sup>417</sup> Professor Lawrence maintains that racism devalues the ideas of non-whites and of anti-racism in the marketplace of ideas.<sup>418</sup> Like the economic market, the ideological market sometimes works to improve society,<sup>419</sup> but not always.<sup>420</sup> Odious ideas, such as the idea of black inferiority, will not necessarily be driven from the marketplace. Therefore, the marketplace rationale alone might not justify free speech for racist thoughts.<sup>421</sup> But that rationale does not stand alone.

413. See *Lamont v. Postmaster General*, 381 U.S. 301 (1965). See also L. TRIBE, *supra* note 58, § 1-2, at 4 n.8 ("[S]uccessful invocation of the Bill of Rights to protect from Congress what would today be called 'civil rights' or 'civil liberties' dates from the 1950's.").

414. A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 110 (noting, for example, that Rose Pastor Stokes received a ten-year prison sentence for saying, "I am for the people and the government is for the profiteers," and that socialist leader Eugene V. Debs and Congressman Victor Berger went to prison for similar remarks; similarly, a man in Minnesota received a prison sentence for saying to volunteer knitters, "No soldier ever sees these socks.").

415. See M. CURTIS, *supra* note 410, at 40.

416. Lawrence, at 466.

417. *Id.* at 467.

418. See *id.* at 470.

419. See A. NEIER, *supra* note 63, at 170 (Although Nazis had received national press attention during 16 months of Skokie controversy, they gained no new adherents; "[t]hey had disseminated their message and it [was] rejected."); S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 59-62 (Ku Klux Klan's exercise of free speech rights led to decline in Klan's influence, which had been significant during 1920s).

420. This paragraph, the following paragraph, and the accompanying footnotes, are drawn in large part from Gale & Strossen, *supra* note 19, at 174-76.

421. For criticisms of this metaphor, see Baker, *Scope of the First Amendment Freedom of Speech*, 25 UCLA L. REV. 964 (1978); Ingber, *The Marketplace of Ideas: A Legitimizing Myth*, 1984 DUKE L.J. 1.

The civil libertarian and judicial defense of racist speech also is based on the knowledge that censors have stifled the voices of oppressed persons and groups far more often than those of their oppressors.<sup>422</sup> Censorship traditionally has been the tool of people who seek to subordinate minorities, not those who seek to liberate them. As Professor Kalven has shown, the civil rights movement of the 1960s depended upon free speech principles.<sup>423</sup> These principles allowed protestors to carry their messages to audiences who found such messages highly offensive and threatening to their most deeply cherished views of themselves and their way of life. Equating civil rights activists with Communists, subversives, and criminals, government officials mounted inquisitions against the NAACP, seeking compulsory disclosure of its membership lists and endangering the members' jobs and lives.<sup>424</sup> Only strong principles of free speech and association could—and did—protect the drive for desegregation.<sup>425</sup> Martin Luther King, Jr. wrote his historic letter from a Birmingham jail,<sup>426</sup> but the Birmingham parade ordinance that King and other demonstrators had violated eventually was declared an unconstitutional invasion of their free speech rights.<sup>427</sup> Moreover, the Civil Rights Act of 1964, which these demonstrators championed, did become law.<sup>428</sup>

The more disruptive forms of protest, which Professor Lawrence credits with having been more effective<sup>429</sup>—such as marches, sit-ins, and

422. See, e.g., L. LEVY, *EMERGENCE OF A FREE PRESS* 6 (1985) (describing historical English system whereby "[t]he manuscript of any work intended for publication had to be submitted to royal officials empowered to censor objectionable passages . . . . Anything published without an *imprimatur* was criminal."); Dorsen, *supra* note 72, at 133 (discusses public attempts to censor the messages of Vietnam protestors, civil rights activists and labor unions); Strossen, *supra* note 230, at 220-22 (discusses the danger of government censorship of pornography being used to suppress any messages that are inconsistent with the personal value judgments of the government officials).

423. See H. KALVEN *supra* note 133, at 4 (looks "at the impact of the [civil rights movement] on . . . free speech . . . trace[s] connections between civil rights and civil liberties"); see also *id.* at 6 ("[A]s a thumbnail summary of the last two or three decades of speech issues in the Supreme Court, we may come to see the Negro as winning back for us the freedoms the Communists seemed to have lost for us.").

424. T. BRANCH, *PARTING THE WATERS: AMERICA IN THE KING YEARS 1954-63*, at 181-82, 468-69 (1988). See also K. O'REILLY, "RACIAL MATTERS": THE FBI'S SECRET FILE ON BLACK AMERICA, 1960-72, at 125-55 (1989) (describing the FBI's attempt to link Martin Luther King, Jr. and other leaders of the civil rights movement with communism).

425. For Supreme Court decisions protecting the NAACP against forced disclosure of its membership lists, see *Louisiana ex rel. Greinillion v. NAACP*, 366 U.S. 293 (1961); *Bates v. Little Rock*, 361 U.S. 516 (1960); *NAACP v. Alabama*, 357 U.S. 449 (1958).

426. M. L. KING, *Letter From Birmingham Jail*, in *WHY WE CAN'T WAIT* 76 (1964). For a description of the circumstances in which the letter was written, see T. BRANCH, *supra* note 424, at 737-44.

427. *Shuttlesworth v. Birmingham*, 394 U.S. 147 (1969).

428. Pub. L. No. 88-352, 78 Stat. 241 (1964) (codified as amended in Title 28, § 1447; Title 42, §§ 1971, 1975a-1975d, 2000a to 2000h-6 (1988)).

429. See Lawrence, at 466 & n.129.

kneel-ins—were especially dependent on generous judicial constructions of the free speech guarantee.<sup>430</sup> Notably, many of these protective interpretations initially had been formulated in cases brought on behalf of anti-civil rights demonstrators. Similarly, the insulting and often racist language that more militant black activists hurled at police officers and other government officials also was protected under the same principles and precedents.<sup>431</sup>

The foregoing history does not prove conclusively that free speech is an essential precondition for equality, as some respected political philosophers have argued.<sup>432</sup> But it does belie Professor Lawrence's theory that

430. See S. WALKER, *supra* note 16, at 241. The author states that, "after 1960, the sit-ins and other forms of increasingly militant protest depended on new definitions of First Amendment rights. . . . [T]he early civil rights movement depended on the First Amendment. As Georgetown University Law School professor Eleanor Holmes Norton later put it, 'There was always the First.'" (quoting from interview).

The record does not support Professor Lawrence's assertion that "the disruption that renders this speech effective usually causes it to be considered undeserving of first amendment protection." Lawrence, at 467. First, some of the authorities he cites in support of this generalization involved demonstrations that were accompanied by violence—including violence that "seemed to emanate from the protestors"—and not just disruption. *Id.* at 467 n.130. It would be ironic if Professor Lawrence, who accuses traditional civil libertarians of being too absolutist in defending free speech, would be even more absolutist by suggesting that violent expressive conduct should be protected.

If one focuses on expressive conduct that "disrupt[ed] business as usual," *id.* at 466, but was not accompanied by protestor violence, one finds a consistent line of Supreme Court cases sheltering such conduct under the first amendment. See, e.g., *NAACP v. Claiborne Hardware Co.*, 458 U.S. 886 (1982) (protected nonviolent elements of black citizens' boycott of white merchants to press for civil rights goals, although boycott caused substantial economic losses); *Edwards v. South Carolina*, 372 U.S. 229 (1963) (reversed breach of peace convictions of 187 civil rights protesters who had demonstrated on state capitol grounds, although there was evidence that some sidewalks had been blocked during demonstration). See also *Gregory v. Chicago*, 394 U.S. 111 (1969) (in reversing disorderly conduct convictions for civil rights demonstrators who failed to disperse upon police order, Court refused to consider evidence that hostile crowd of 1,000 spectators was growing unmanageable); *Cox v. Louisiana*, 379 U.S. 536, 550 (1965) (reversed breach of peace convictions of civil rights demonstrators, despite local officials' claims that spectator violence was imminent, where there were 100 to 300 "muttering" spectators).

431. See *Brown v. Oklahoma*, 408 U.S. 914 (1972) (during political meeting in university chapel, appellant, a Black Panther, had referred to specific policemen as "mother-fucking fascist pig cops"; Supreme Court summarily vacated conviction under law which it found unconstitutionally overbroad); *Gooding v. Wilson*, 405 U.S. 518, 523 (1972) (where appellant, a black demonstrator, had made several threatening statements to police officers, including "White son of a bitch, I'll kill you," Court reversed conviction under law which it found unconstitutionally overbroad); see also *Lewis v. New Orleans*, 415 U.S. 130 (1974) (where police officer said to young suspect, "Get your black ass in the goddam car," and suspect's mother responded, "You god damn mother fucking police—I am going to [the Superintendent of Police] about this," lower courts upheld mother's conviction on fighting words doctrine, but the Supreme Court reversed).

432. See, e.g., Beck, *Liberty and Equality*, 10 IDEALISTIC STUD. 24, 36 (1980) (liberty is "more basic" than equality); Machan, *Equality's Dependence on Liberty*, in 2 EQUALITY & FREEDOM 663, 664-65 (G. Dorsey ed. 1977); Raphael, *Tensions Between the Goals of Equality and Freedom*, in *id.* at 543, 555 ("Freedom appears to be a greater value than equality."). For the contrary view (i.e., that equality is the source of all rights and liberties), see R. DWORKIN, *TAKING RIGHTS SERIOUSLY*

equality is an essential precondition for free speech.<sup>433</sup> Moreover, this history demonstrates the symbiotic interrelationship between free speech and equality, which parallels the relationship between civil liberties and civil rights more generally.<sup>434</sup> Both sets of aims must be pursued simultaneously because the pursuit of each aids the realization of the other. The mutual interdependence of equality and liberty was forcefully described by Professor Karst:

[T]he constitutional values of equality and liberty are fundamentally linked by the notion that equal access to certain institutions and services is a prime component of any meaningful liberty. This link is reflected in the language of egalitarian movements. The civil rights movement of the 1960s, for example, marched under the banner of "Freedom" even though its chief objective was equal access—to the vote, to education, to housing, even to lunch counters. "Liberation" is today a theme of more than rhetorical significance in egalitarian causes such as the women's movement.<sup>435</sup>

### CONCLUSION

Some traditional civil libertarians may agree with Professor Lawrence that a university rule banning a narrowly defined class of assaultive, harassing racist expression might comport with first amendment principles and make a symbolic contribution to the racial equality mandated by the fourteenth amendment. However, Professor Lawrence and other members of the academic community who advocate such steps must recognize that educators have a special responsibility to avoid the danger posed by focusing on symbols that obscure the real underlying issues.

The recent exploitation of the American flag as a symbol of patriotism, to distort the true nature of that concept, serves as a sobering reminder of this risk. Joseph S. Murphy, Chancellor of The City University of New York, recently offered lessons for educators from the flag-related controversies. His cautionary words apply even more powerfully to the campus hate speech controversy, since the general responsibility of academics to call for an honest and direct discourse about compelling societal problems is especially great within our own communities:

As educators, we should be somewhat concerned [about the manipulation of such symbols as the flag for partisan political purposes]. At our

---

273-74 (1977); Rawls, *Justice as Fairness*, 67 PHIL. REV. 164, 165-66 (1958). *But see* Hart, *Between Utility and Rights*, 79 COLUM. L. REV. 828, 845-46 (1979) (criticizing Dworkin's view that all liberties derive from principle of equality).

433. *See* Lawrence, at 467.

434. *See* Gale & Strossen, *supra* note 19, at 184-86.

435. Karst, *supra* note 141, at 43-44.

best, we convey ideas in their full complexity, with ample appreciation of the ambiguity that attaches to most important concepts. We use symbols, but we do so to illuminate, not to obscure. . . . The real question is how we use our position in the university and in society to steer national discourse away from an obsessive fixation on the trivial representation of ideas, and toward a proper focus on the underlying conflicts that define our era.<sup>436</sup>

An exaggerated concern with racist speech creates a risk of elevating symbols over substance in two problematic respects. First, it may divert our attention from the causes of racism to its symptoms. Second, a focus on the hateful message conveyed by particular speech may distort our view of fundamental neutral principles applicable to our system of free expression generally. We should not let the racist veneer in which expression is cloaked obscure our recognition of how important free expression is and of how effectively it has advanced racial equality.

---

436. Murphy, *Opinion, The Supreme Court Flag-Burning Decision: The Symbol Versus the Reality*, HIGHER EDUC. & NAT'L AFF., Sept. 25, 1989, at 5.



## APPENDIX: ACLU POLICY STATEMENT

FREE SPEECH AND BIAS ON COLLEGE CAMPUSES<sup>437</sup>

## Preamble

The significant increase in reported incidents of racism and other forms of bias at colleges and universities is a matter of profound concern to the ACLU. Some have proposed that racism, sexism, homophobia and other such biases on campus must be addressed in whole or in part by restrictions on speech. The alternative to such restrictions, it is said, is to permit such bias to go unremedied and to subject the targets of such bias to a loss of equal educational opportunity. The ACLU rejects both these alternatives and reaffirms its traditional and unequivocal commitment both to free speech and to equal opportunity.

## Policy

1. Freedom of thought and expression are indispensable to the pursuit of knowledge and the dialogue and dispute that characterize meaningful education. All members of the academic community have the right to hold and to express views that others may find repugnant, offensive, or emotionally distressing. The ACLU opposes all campus regulations which interfere with the freedom of professors, students and administrators to teach, learn, discuss and debate or to express ideas, opinions or feelings in classroom, public or private discourse.<sup>438</sup>
2. The ACLU has opposed and will continue to oppose and challenge disciplinary codes that reach beyond permissible boundaries into the realm of protected speech, even when those codes are directed at the problem of bias on campus.<sup>439</sup>
3. This policy does not prohibit colleges and universities from enacting disciplinary codes aimed at restricting acts of harassment, intimidation and invasion of privacy.<sup>440</sup> The fact that words may be used in connection with otherwise actionable conduct does not immunize such conduct

---

437. Adopted by ACLU National Board of Directors, without dissent, on October 13, 1990.

438. See generally ACLU Policy Nos. 60, 63, 65, 71.

439. The ACLU to date has opposed overbroad student speech codes adopted by the University of Connecticut, University of Michigan and University of Wisconsin and the University of California.

440. Although "harassment", "intimidation", and "invasion of privacy" are imprecise terms susceptible of impermissibly overbroad application, each term defines a type of conduct which is legally proscribed in many jurisdictions when directed at a specific individual or individuals and when intended to frighten, coerce, or unreasonably harr or intrude upon its target. Threatening telephone calls to a minority student's dormitory room, for example, would be proscribable conduct under the terms of this policy. Expressive behavior which has no other effect than to create an unpleasant learning environment, however, would not be the proper subject of regulation. See also Policy No. 316.

from appropriate regulation.<sup>441</sup> As always, however, great care must be taken to avoid applying such provisions overbroadly to protected expression. The ACLU will continue to review such college codes and their application in specific situations on a case-by-case basis under the principles set forth in this policy and in Policy 72.<sup>442</sup>

4. All students have the right to participate fully in the educational process on a nondiscriminatory basis. Colleges and universities have an affirmative obligation to combat racism, sexism, homophobia, and other forms of bias, and a responsibility to provide equal opportunities through education. To address these responsibilities and obligations, the ACLU advocates the following actions by colleges and universities:

- (a) to utilize every opportunity to communicate through its administrators, faculty, and students its commitment to the elimination of all forms of bigotry on campus;
- (b) to develop comprehensive plans aimed at reducing prejudice, responding promptly to incidents of bigotry and discriminatory harassment, and protecting students from any such further incidents;
- (c) to pursue vigorously efforts to attract enough minorities, women and members of other historically disadvantaged groups as students, faculty members and administrators to alleviate isolation and to ensure real integration and diversity in academic life;
- (d) to offer and consider whether to require all students to take courses in the history and meaning of prejudice, including racism, sexism, and other forms of invidious discrimination;<sup>443</sup>
- (e) to establish new-student orientation programs and continuing counseling programs that enable students of different races, sexes, religions, and sexual orientations to learn to live with each other outside the classroom;
- (f) to review and, where appropriate, revise course offerings as well as extracurricular programs in order to recognize the contributions of those whose art, music, literature and learning have been insufficiently reflected in the curriculum of many American colleges and universities;
- (g) to address the question of *de facto* segregation in dormitories and other university facilities; and
- (h) to take such other steps as are consistent with the goal of ensuring that all students have an equal opportunity to do their best work and to participate fully in campus life.

---

441. For example, intimidating phone calls, threats of attack, extortion and blackmail are unprotected forms of conduct which include an element of verbal or written expression.

442. In determining whether a university disciplinary code impermissibly restricts protected speech, there must be a searching analysis both of the language of the code and the manner in which it is applied. Many factors, which are heavily fact-oriented, must be considered, including time, place, pattern of conduct and, where relevant, the existence of an authority relationship between speaker and target.

443. All courses and programs must be taught consistent with the principles prescribed in ACLU Policy 60.

This policy is issued in connection with, and is intended as an interpretation and enhancement of, the binding resolution on racist speech adopted at the 1989 Biennial Conference. That resolution provides:

The ACLU should undertake educational activities to counter incidents of racist, sexist, anti-semitic, and homophobic behavior (including speech) on school campuses and should encourage school administrators to speak out vigorously against such incidents. At the same time the ACLU should undertake educational activities to counter efforts to limit or punish speech on university campuses.

# “FREEDOM OF SPEECH AND EQUALITY: DO WE HAVE TO CHOOSE?”\*\*

*Nadine Strossen\**

## INTRODUCTION

As a lifelong activist on behalf of both equality and free speech, I am convinced, based on actual experience, that these core values are mutually reinforcing and not, as some have argued, in tension with each other. Moreover, I am convinced that this is true even for offensive speech that affronts our most cherished beliefs, including our belief—to quote the Declaration of Independence—that we are all “created equal” and equally “endowed . . . with certain unalienable rights.”<sup>1</sup>

On campuses, polls show substantial support for suppressing offensive speech in general and hate speech in particular<sup>2</sup> because

---

\* Nadine Strossen is the John Marshall Harlan II Professor of Law at New York Law School. She has written, lectured, and practiced extensively in the areas of constitutional law, civil liberties, and international human rights. From 1991 through 2008 she served as president of the American Civil Liberties Union, the first woman to head the nation’s largest and oldest civil liberties organization. Professor Strossen is currently a member of the ACLU’s National Advisory Council.

\*\* This essay is based on a lecture that Nadine Strossen delivered at the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill, North Carolina on March 24, 2016. Prof. Strossen gratefully acknowledges her Research Assistants, New York Law School students Jakub Brodowski, Julio Piccirillo, and Rachel Searle, for their assistance with converting the lecture to essay format, including by drafting most of the footnotes. For almost all footnotes, both credit and responsibility are due to these Research Assistants, as well as to the officers and editors of the *Brooklyn Journal of Law & Policy*. \*

<sup>1</sup> THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE para. 1 (U.S. 1776).

<sup>2</sup> In this essay, I will use the term “offensive speech” to refer to any speech conveying any thought that any of us hates because we consider it wrong, evil, dangerous, upsetting, or harmful in any way, including because it insults our most

so many students, to their credit, find hate speech to be offensive and intolerant.<sup>3</sup> It is important to understand that the arguments for suppressing hate speech also apply fully to other types of offensive speech, which cause the same kinds of psychic, emotional harms to people's senses of identity, dignity, and security that are cited as justifications for repressing hate speech. Therefore, if you are persuaded that these harms warrant suppressing hate speech, you will either have to accept suppression of all offensive speech, or else find some way to distinguish this particular type of offensive speech. Both of those options are problematic, due to the inescapably vague, subjective determinations as to whether speech is "offensive" or conveys "hate."

Consequently, empowering officials to punish any such expression necessarily vests the officials with enormous discretionary power, which will inevitably be wielded in ways that are arbitrary at best, and discriminatory at worst. Officials can use this power to punish their critics, and to punish members of various marginalized minority groups or advocates of their rights. Indeed, the enforcement records of hate speech laws demonstrate that these dangers are far from hypothetical. Instead, where offensive or hateful speech is concerned, more speech, not less, should be the solution. The right of free speech guaranteed by the First Amendment is indivisible and reciprocal. Restricting an individual's rights jeopardizes the rights of many, as that same censorship can eventually be turned and applied to the individual invoking the right. As one commentator put it, "verbal purity is not social change."<sup>4</sup>

---

cherished beliefs, or our deepest senses of personal identity, dignity and security. I will use the term "hate speech" as it is generally used in public discourse, to refer to a specific type of offensive speech: biased or stereotyped ideas on the basis of race, religion, gender, sexual orientation, or any other aspect of social identity. Neither term has a specific legal definition precisely because the Supreme Court has steadfastly refused to exclude such speech from the First Amendment's free speech guarantee. Therefore, neither term is a constitutional law term of art that corresponds to a Court-defined carve-out from the First Amendment.

<sup>3</sup> Jeffrey M. Jones, *College Students Oppose Restrictions on Political Speech*, GALLUP (Apr. 5, 2016), [http://www.gallup.com/poll/190451/college-students-oppose-restrictions-political-speech.aspx?g\\_source=Education&g\\_medium=newsfeed&g\\_campaign=tiles](http://www.gallup.com/poll/190451/college-students-oppose-restrictions-political-speech.aspx?g_source=Education&g_medium=newsfeed&g_campaign=tiles).

<sup>4</sup> As quoted in *Hate Speech on Campus*, AM. C.L. UNION, <https://www.aclu.org/other/hate-speech-campus> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017).

## I. THE CURRENT STATE OF HATE AND FREE SPEECH

*A. There is No Categorical Free Speech Exclusion for Offensive or Hate Speech*

Contrary to much popular misunderstanding, there is no exception to the First Amendment's free speech guarantee for speech whose message is offensive or hateful. The Supreme Court has repeatedly reaffirmed that the "bedrock principle"<sup>5</sup> underlying our free speech rights is that government may never suppress speech just because officials or citizens disapprove of the ideas it conveys, even if the vast majority of us consider those ideas absolutely abhorrent. This cardinal principle is usually called "content neutrality" or "viewpoint neutrality."<sup>6</sup> The First Amendment bars government from restricting any speech just because of any negative intellectual, psychological, or emotional reaction to its message.<sup>7</sup> Instead, the government must neutrally and even-handedly protect expression for *all* ideas. This important duty belongs to all government bodies, including public universities, pursuant to the state action doctrine. In fact, the Supreme Court has held that this neutrality rule is especially important at universities, consistent with their educational mission, which is expressly to broaden students'

---

<sup>5</sup> *Texas v. Johnson*, 491 U.S. 397, 414 (1989) ("If there is a bedrock principle underlying the First Amendment, it is that the government may not prohibit the expression of an idea simply because society finds the idea itself offensive or disagreeable.").

<sup>6</sup> Erwin Chemerinsky, *Content Neutrality as a Central Problem of Freedom of Speech: Problems in the Supreme Court's Application*, 74 S. CAL. L. REV. 49, 51 (2000) ("[T]he requirement that the government be content neutral in its regulation of speech means that the government must be both viewpoint neutral and subject-matter neutral. The viewpoint-neutral requirement means that the government cannot regulate speech based on the ideology of the message." (citing *Perry Educ. Ass'n v. Perry Local Educators' Ass'n*, 460 U.S. 37, 45 (1983); Amy Sabin, *Thinking About Content: Can It Play an Appropriate Role in Government Funding of the Arts?*, 102 YALE L. J. 1209, 1220 (1993))).

<sup>7</sup> See *Boos v. Barry*, 485 U.S. 312, 318–21 (1988) (finding that persons' reactions are not the type of "secondary effects" that justify regulating speech).

horizons, exposing them to diverse, difficult ideas, and challenging even their most deep-seated, cherished beliefs.<sup>8</sup>

These foregoing constitutional and educational tenets are completely contrary to the “safe space” concept that some students have advocated recently: that either the whole campus, or at least certain portions of it, should be “safe spaces” where students are shielded from ideas they consider offensive or hateful. To quote language students often use, they seek “protection” from ideas that make them “uncomfortable” or that they find “unwelcome.”<sup>9</sup>

However, this fearful approach is the exact opposite of the courageous outlook that is reflected in the First Amendment and, indeed, our whole Constitution. The self-governing power shared by “We the People,”<sup>10</sup> to quote the Constitution’s opening words, comes with some responsibilities, which include hearing ideas with which we disagree, and either taking whatever steps are required to ignore such ideas (which is usually not much effort), or taking more active steps to respond to them, by questioning and refuting them.

One of the most important Supreme Court opinions ever issued about free speech was written by the great Justice Louis Brandeis who, incidentally, was subject to vicious antisemitism as the first Jew nominated to the Supreme Court at a time when even well-educated, “polite” members of society openly expressed and practiced antisemitism.<sup>11</sup> In fact, when Brandeis finally joined the

---

<sup>8</sup> See *Keyishian v. Bd. of Regents*, 385 U.S. 589, 603–04 (1967); *Shelton v. Tucker*, 364 U.S. 479, 487 (1960); *Sweezy v. New Hampshire*, 354 U.S. 234, 250 (1957).

<sup>9</sup> Greg Lukianoff & Jonathan Haidt, *The Coddling of the American Mind*, ATLANTIC (Sept. 2015), <http://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/2015/09/the-coddling-of-the-american-mind/399356/>; Matt Taibbi, *College Kids Aren’t the Only Ones Demanding ‘Safe Spaces’*, ROLLING STONE (Apr. 6, 2016), <http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/news/college-kids-arent-the-only-ones-demanding-safe-spaces-20160406>; Judith Shulevitz, Opinion, *In College and Hiding from Scary Ideas*, N.Y. TIMES (Mar. 21, 2015), <http://www.nytimes.com/2015/03/22/opinion/sunday/judith-shulevitz-hiding-from-scary-ideas.html>.

<sup>10</sup> U.S. CONST. pmbl.

<sup>11</sup> See Paul Finkelman & Lance J. Sussman, *Antisemitism and the Brandeis Confirmation*, HUFFINGTON POST (Jan. 14, 2016),

Court, after a bruising confirmation battle, one of his fellow Justices, Justice McReynolds, “refused to speak to [him], . . . sit near him during Court ceremonies, . . . or [even] sign any opinions” that he wrote.<sup>12</sup> When Brandeis urged that it is necessary to have the courage to hear and answer hate speech—recalling that the Founders believed that “the fitting remedy for evil counsels is good ones”<sup>13</sup>—he was preaching what he actually practiced. As he declared: “Those who won our independence by revolution were not cowards . . . . They did not exalt order at the cost of liberty.”<sup>14</sup> Likewise, he wrote, “[t]hey believed liberty to [be] the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty.”<sup>15</sup> Despite his first-hand experience with the harms of hate speech and discriminatory conduct, Brandeis was committed to protecting freedom even for the most hateful speech.

In the same vein, our national anthem closes by celebrating the vital interrelationships among democracy, liberty, and courage. It hails our country as “the land of the free and the home of the brave.” These themes were memorably summed up specifically in the campus context by a respected former university president, Clark Kerr of the University of California. As he said: “The University is not engaged in making ideas safe for students. It is engaged in making students safe for ideas.”<sup>16</sup>

The recent example of Zach Wood, a Williams College student who in 2016 headed a student group called “Uncomfortable Learning,” is particularly expository.<sup>17</sup> As its name indicates,

---

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/paul-finkelman/antisemitism-and-the-bran\\_b\\_8975174.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/paul-finkelman/antisemitism-and-the-bran_b_8975174.html).

<sup>12</sup> *Biographies of the Robes: James Clark McReynolds*, SUP. CT.: CAPITALISM & CONFLICT, [http://www.pbs.org/wnet/supremecourt/capitalism/robes\\_mcreynolds.html](http://www.pbs.org/wnet/supremecourt/capitalism/robes_mcreynolds.html) (last visited Jan. 19, 2017).

<sup>13</sup> *Whitney v. California*, 274 U.S. 357, 375 (1927) (Brandeis, J., concurring).

<sup>14</sup> *Id.* at 377.

<sup>15</sup> *Id.* at 375.

<sup>16</sup> Robert M. Berdahl, Chancellor, Univ. of Cal. Berkeley, Address at the Clark Kerr Memorial (Feb. 20, 2004) (transcript available at <http://chancellor.berkeley.edu/chancellors/berdahl/speeches/clark-kerr-memorial>).

<sup>17</sup> See Susan Svrluga, *Williams College Cancels a Speaker Who Was Invited to Bring in Provocative Opinions*, WASH. POST (Feb. 20, 2016),



students formed this group precisely to expose themselves and their campus community to speakers whose ideas made them uncomfortable,<sup>18</sup> and speakers whom the students in turn made uncomfortable through their probing questions and comments. In February 2016, the Williams College President disinvited John Derbyshire, a mathematician who wrote a blog that was widely decried as racist, whom Wood and his “Uncomfortable Learning” colleagues had invited.<sup>19</sup> A contemporaneous news article explained this situation:

Wood, who is black, a Democrat and liberal, said he strongly disagrees with much of what Derbyshire writes about. But he thinks it’s more valuable to debate and disprove ideas with which he disagrees rather than to ‘quarantine’ them and bar them from campus . . . . Wood, who grew up in [a largely black] neighborhood of Washington, [DC] said he feels a lot of sympathy for students who say it would be profoundly upsetting to hear Derbyshire talk about such ideas as his claim that black people are intellectually inferior to whites, or that people should avoid places where there are likely to be crowds of black people . . . . But [Wood said], [those students] could simply choose not to go to the talk.<sup>20</sup>

This example of censorship illustrates the problematic discretion that university administrators hold when policing free speech. Rather than welcome the students’ attempt to engage with some of these controversial ideas, and promote open, productive discourse, the school decided to paternalistically insulate students from provocative ideas.

---

<https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/grade-point/wp/2016/02/20/williams-college-cancels-a-speaker-invited-as-part-of-a-series-designed-to-bring-in-provocative-opinions/>.

<sup>18</sup> *See id.*

<sup>19</sup> *Id.*

<sup>20</sup> *Id.*

*B. Hate Speech That Causes Certain Types of Harm May Be Punished*

Despite the content neutrality rule, much hate speech may be punished because of some specific harm that it causes beyond the psychic or emotional impact of its ideas. Therefore, it is actually misleading to say that we may not punish hate speech under traditional First Amendment principles. To be sure, we may not punish speech merely because we disagree with or dislike its ideas and the associated emotional or psychic harms from hearing those ideas. That is the content neutrality rule. However, much hate speech causes other harms that do warrant punishment. The Supreme Court has held—and civil libertarians agree—that we may punish the substantial subsets of hate speech that inflict certain harms that the Court has specifically defined: threats, harassment, incitement, and hate crimes.<sup>21</sup> First, if hate speech conveys a threat to commit violence and the targets of that threat reasonably fear that they will be subject to violence, that speech may be punished.<sup>22</sup> Second, hate speech that is directly targeted at a specific individual or small group of individuals, and is sufficiently severe and pervasive, may well constitute punishable harassment.<sup>23</sup> Third, we may punish any hate speech that intentionally incites imminent

---

<sup>21</sup> See Brief for American Civil Liberties Union as Amicus Curiae Supporting Petitioner at 8, *Wisconsin v. Mitchell*, 508 U.S. 407 (1993) (No. 92-515), 1993 WL 13010918 (noting that the First Amendment does not bar the evidentiary use of words to prove the elements of a crime or to justify a sentence); *Hate Speech on Campus*, *supra* note 4. For examples of where the Court discusses the appropriateness of punishing subsets of hate speech, see cases cited *infra* notes 27–30 and accompanying text.

<sup>22</sup> *Virginia v. Black*, 538 U.S. 343, 359–60 (2003). For speech to be a punishable threat, the speaker need not intend to actually carry out the threat—it is enough that the target reasonably believes that the speaker will do so. *Id.* That is because such a reasonable belief is enough to cause notable harm to the target. *Id.* For example, she may well suffer concrete limits on her freedom to go out in public, avoiding certain places or avoiding being alone, in order to avoid the threatened violence. *See id.*

<sup>23</sup> See *Davis v. Monroe Cty. Bd. of Educ.*, 526 U.S. 629, 651–52 (1999) (discussing the threshold of actionable “gender-oriented” harassment in educational settings).

violence.<sup>24</sup> Finally, hate speech may be punished if it constitutes an element in a so-called hate crime, such as assault or vandalism.<sup>25</sup> The government may treat such a crime as more serious, and impose an increased punishment, when the perpetrator intentionally singles out the victim for discriminatory reasons, such as the victim's race or religion.<sup>26</sup> For example, in my home state of Connecticut, in February 2016, a young man pleaded guilty to a federal hate crime; in the wake of the Paris terrorist attacks, he fired a rifle at a mosque, and prosecutors cited his Facebook posts as evidence of his anti-Muslim animus.<sup>27</sup>

In sum, much hate speech is already unprotected because it causes the specific sorts of harm that many people have in mind when they advocate punishing hate speech, such as threats of violence or defamation, among others. Consequently, a new exception to free speech protection would be warranted only if we chose also to punish hate speech that causes none of these specific harms, but rather causes solely psychic or emotional harms. For the remainder of this essay, I will refer to this subset of hate speech, which is now constitutionally protected, as “psychically harmful hate speech”—speech whose biased ideas about immutable characteristics such as race or gender, and similar social identity factors are emotionally and psychically upsetting.

*C. Psychically Harmful Hate Speech is Protected Because  
the Harm From Censorship Outweighs the Speech's  
Harm*

To resist punishing psychically harmful hate speech is not at all to deny that such speech can indeed cause palpable psychic harms. To the contrary, we protect speech precisely because of its great

---

<sup>24</sup> *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, 395 U.S. 444, 447–48 (1969).

<sup>25</sup> *See Wisconsin v. Mitchell*, 508 U.S. 476, 484, 489 (1993).

<sup>26</sup> *See id.* at 487, 490 (validating a state statute that enhanced a maximum penalty for criminal conduct based on a defendant's discriminatory motive).

<sup>27</sup> Press Release, U.S. Attorney's Office, Dist. of Conn., Dep't of Justice, Meriden Man Pleads Guilty to Federal Hate Crime Offense (Feb. 11, 2016), <https://www.justice.gov/usao-ct/pr/meriden-man-pleads-guilty-federal-hate-crime-offense> (showing a Facebook conversation, in which the young man said, “All Muslims must die!!! I hate them all”).

power to affect our emotions and psyches both negatively and positively. In this respect, First Amendment jurisprudence disagrees with that old nursery rhyme, “sticks and stones may break my bones, but words will never hurt me.” Rather, protecting psychically harmful hate speech is preferable because, to quote another old saying, “the cure is worse than the disease.” Even worse than speech’s power to wound would be empowering the government to pick and choose which among the infinite array of wounding words it will punish. This would strip individuals of the power to choose which powerful words we will utter and which we will listen to, as well as which ones we will ignore, reject, or answer back.

Empowering the government to select which words or ideas it will outlaw as psychically harmful hate speech would also undermine the essential goal of equality, which always has depended on a robust freedom of speech—sufficiently robust to extend to hated ideas—which inevitably includes ideas that challenge the status quo. By definition, such reformist ideas tend to be deemed offensive or hateful by the majority or at least the powerful elite.<sup>28</sup> Accordingly, all movements for equal rights throughout U.S. history have always engaged in speech that the government and other opponents have tried to suppress on various rationales, including that it was “offensive,” “hateful,” or “defamatory,” or that it constituted “fighting words” or incited violence, lawlessness, or breaches of the peace.<sup>29</sup>

That is exactly why Martin Luther King, Jr. wrote his historic letter from the Birmingham Jail.<sup>30</sup> King was jailed for exercising his

---

<sup>28</sup> BASTIAAN HUGO VANACKER, ONLINE HATE SPEECH REGULATION IN THE UNITED STATES AND EUROPE: ACCOMMODATING CONFLICTING LEGAL PARADIGMS 23 (July 2006).

<sup>29</sup> *See, e.g.*, HARRY KALVEN, JR., THE NEGRO AND THE FIRST AMENDMENT (1965) (discussing free speech during the civil rights movement); NADINE STROSSEN, DEFENDING PORNOGRAPHY: FREE SPEECH, SEX AND THE FIGHT FOR WOMEN’S RIGHTS 92–97, 116–17 (1995) [hereinafter STROSSEN, DEFENDING PORNOGRAPHY] (discussing the government’s suppression of sexual expression in art, movies and other publications); SAMUEL WALKER, HATE SPEECH: THE HISTORY OF AN AMERICAN CONTROVERSY 101–04, 115–18 (1994) (discussing antisemitic and communistic speech, as well as speech in support of African American rights and Jewish rights).

<sup>30</sup> *See* Martin Luther King, Jr., Letter from Birmingham Jail (Aug. 16, 1963), *reprinted in* 212 ATLANTIC MONTHLY 78–88 (Aug. 1963).

right to condemn racial segregation and discrimination to audiences who viewed those messages as hateful and dangerous.<sup>31</sup> Therefore, throughout the whole twentieth century Civil Rights movement, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (“NAACP”) and other leaders in the struggle for racial justice strongly supported free speech and opposed censoring hate speech.<sup>32</sup>

The same has been true of the women’s movement and the movement for reproductive freedom. Throughout the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, censorship was a primary tool to stifle their messages, which were deeply offensive and hateful from the perspective of traditional religious and cultural values.<sup>33</sup> That is why Margaret Sanger, the Founding Mother of Planned Parenthood, was repeatedly imprisoned,<sup>34</sup> including not far from Brooklyn Law School.

More recently, the movement for LGBTQ rights has depended especially strongly on robust free speech. After all, for sexual orientation minorities, the very first step toward liberation and equality is literally speaking out—“coming out of the closet”—and expressly affirming one’s sexual orientation. Until recently, however, such affirmations have been widely condemned as conveying hateful, offensive ideas from the perspective of many religions, and, in some quarters, that is still the case. As longtime gay rights activist Jonathan Rauch noted: “Free speech is not only minorities’ best friend . . . [I]t’s our only reliable friend. If we can’t speak in a majority culture . . . it is so easy to oppress us.”<sup>35</sup>

Former U.S. President Barack Obama is also a strong proponent of a robust free speech doctrine. President Obama was repeatedly assailed by hate speech based on his African American race, his

---

<sup>31</sup> See Barbara Maranzani, *King’s Letter from Birmingham Jail, 50 Years Later*, HISTORY (Apr. 16, 2013), <http://www.history.com/news/kings-letter-from-birmingham-jail-50-years-later>.

<sup>32</sup> See WALKER, *supra* note 29, at 101–04, 115–18.

<sup>33</sup> See STROSSEN, *DEFENDING PORNOGRAPHY*, *supra* note 29, at 92–97, 116–17.

<sup>34</sup> *Working Women, 1800-1930: Margaret Sanger (1879-1966)*, HARV. U. LIBR. OPEN COLLECTIONS PROGRAM, <http://ocp.hul.harvard.edu/ww/sanger.html> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017).

<sup>35</sup> Jonathan Rauch, *Knowledge Starts as Offendedness*, YouTube (Jan. 13, 2015), <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XrrBzVVmEI>.

purported Muslim religion, his alleged non-U.S. citizenship, and his political views and actions.<sup>36</sup> Yet President Obama has strongly endorsed the classic First Amendment view that hate speech should be strongly protected, not despite his commitment to combating racial and other discrimination, but rather, precisely for that reason. For example, at a 2015 town hall meeting, President Obama championed campus free speech, even for “language that is offensive to African Americans or somehow sends a demeaning signal towards women.”<sup>37</sup> After all, as campus and other activists in the Black Lives Matter and anti-sexual assault movements remind us, meaningful reform requires candid in-depth conversations about race, sex and gender. President Obama made precisely this point in a 2015 interview:

[B]eing . . . an activist involves hearing the other side and . . . engaging in a dialogue, because that’s also how change happens. The civil rights movement happened because . . . the leadership of the movement consistently . . . sought to understand the views [of the other side,] even views that were appalling to them.<sup>38</sup>

President Obama likewise has repeatedly championed the time-honored First Amendment precept that the appropriate response to psychically harmful hate speech is not to suppress it, but rather to refute it. As he said: “[Anybody] you disagree with, you should have an argument with them, but you shouldn’t silence them by

---

<sup>36</sup> See Julie Hirschfeld Davis, *Obama’s Twitter Debut, @POTUS, Attracts Hate-Filled Posts*, N.Y. TIMES (May 21, 2015), <http://nyti.ms/1KmM6Rn>; Jason Easley, *Obama Hate Speech Surges on Facebook*, POLITICUS USA (July 26, 2012), <http://www.politicususa.com/2012/07/26/obama-hate-speech-surges-facebook.html>.

<sup>37</sup> Janell Ross, *Obama Says Liberal College Students Should Not be ‘Coddled.’ Are We Really Surprised?*, WASH. POST (Sept. 15, 2015), <https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/the-fix/wp/2015/09/15/obama-says-liberal-college-students-should-not-be-coddled-are-we-really-surprised/>.

<sup>38</sup> Interview by George Stephanopoulos with Barack Obama, President of the United States, in Washington, D.C. (Nov. 12, 2015) [hereinafter Interview], <http://abcnews.go.com/Politics/full-interview-transcript-president-barack-obama/story?id=35203825>.

saying . . . I'm too sensitive to hear what you have to say."<sup>39</sup> He also echoed the theme of courage versus safety. In his words:

The purpose of that kind of free speech [that protects hate speech] is to make sure that we are forced to use argument and reason . . . in making our democracy work . . . [Y]ou don't have to be fearful of somebody spouting bad ideas. Just out-argue [th]em, beat [th]em . . . Win over adherents [to your view.] [T]hat's how things work . . . in a democracy.<sup>40</sup>

#### *D. The Power of Counterspeech*

Although President Obama recognized that it may be especially burdensome to minority students who are targets of psychically harmful hate speech to answer back, he also recognized that this effort is an essential step toward the social reforms these students champion. As he put it: "[Y]es, [this] . . . may put a slightly higher burden on [minority students]. But you're not going to make the kinds of deep changes in society that those students want, without taking . . . on [their opponents] in a full and clear and courageous way."<sup>41</sup>

Those who urge targets of psychically harmful hate speech to answer back cite the added benefit of avoiding the so-called bystander effect: if such targeted individuals instead wait for an authority figure to speak on their behalf, that reinforces their status as helpless victims and they lose the empowering experience of standing up and speaking out.<sup>42</sup>

It is also essential for others to respond to psychically harmful hate speech—not only its targets, but also other leaders in the pertinent community. On university campuses, the university president, as well as student government organizations, should speak out strongly. In response to hate speech, they should defend the right to convey even hateful, hated ideas, and they should also

---

<sup>39</sup> Ross, *supra* note 37.

<sup>40</sup> Interview, *supra* note 38.

<sup>41</sup> *Id.*

<sup>42</sup> Chris Marchese, *Best of 'The Torch': Achieving 'Social Justice' Means Embracing Free Speech*, FIRE (Aug. 5, 2016), <https://www.thefire.org/best-of-the-torch-achieving-social-justice-means-embracing-free-speech/>.

denounce such ideas. I like to describe this approach as cen-sur-ing speech, not cen-sor-ing it; public admonishment or rebuke for speech that may run counter to accepted appropriate behavior rather than merely suppressing speech. For instance, consider former Harvard President Derek Bok. During his presidency, some students hung Confederate flags from their dormitory windows, which prompted another student to protest by hanging a swastika from her dormitory window.<sup>43</sup> This incident illustrates the intractable problem of deciding what should count—and be censored—as psychically harmful hate speech, if we should choose to suppress such speech. Of course, the swastika is deeply identified with Hitler’s antisemitic and other egregiously hateful ideas, not to mention actual genocide. However, the Harvard student who hung the swastika was trying to convey the opposite message, which was to condemn the racism that the Confederate flag connoted to them by equating it with the swastika. So, should these swastika displays count as hate speech or anti-hate speech?

Harvard President Bok responded to both displays by swiftly issuing a thoughtful statement that strongly criticized them, but equally strongly defended free speech principles:<sup>44</sup>

The fact that speech is protected under the First Amendment does not necessarily mean that it is right, proper, or civil . . . . [I agree with] the vast majority [in this community] . . . that hanging a Confederate flag [or a swastika] in public view . . . is insensitive and unwise because any satisfaction it gives to the students who display these symbols is far outweighed by the discomfort it causes to many others . . . . [But] no community [can] . . . become humane and caring by restricting what its members can say. The worst offenders will simply find other ways to irritate and insult . . . [And] I fear that . . . the

---

<sup>43</sup> Carlos Lozada, *When the Confederate Flag Flew at Harvard*, WASH. POST (June 13, 2015), [https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/book-party/wp/2015/06/23/when-the-confederate-flag-flew-at-harvard/?utm\\_term=.bd01839d3863](https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/book-party/wp/2015/06/23/when-the-confederate-flag-flew-at-harvard/?utm_term=.bd01839d3863).

<sup>44</sup> See DEREK BOK, BOS. GLOBE, PROTECTING FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION ON THE CAMPUS (Mar. 25, 1991), <http://eg.bucknell.edu/~koutslts/FS098/Articles/DerekBok.pdf>.



resulting publicity [would] eventually attract more attention to the offensive material than would ever have occurred otherwise.<sup>45</sup>

Of course, many people cherish the Confederate flag as a symbol of Southern pride and a tribute to their ancestors who died in the Civil War.<sup>46</sup> For example, the Confederate flag has been featured in dueling demonstrations on the University of North Carolina's Chapel Hill campus, near the "Silent Sam" statue of a Confederate soldier. Some demonstrators seek the statue's removal because of its pro-slavery, racist connotations.<sup>47</sup> In contrast, other demonstrators who wave Confederate flags have a more benign view of the statue, which was erected in 1913 as a memorial to UNC students who died in the Civil War.<sup>48</sup> So, yet again, both the statue and the Confederate flag illustrate the fact that one person's anti-hate speech is another person's hate speech.

Another, more recent example of campus leaders and community members combating psychically harmful hate speech, not with calls for censorship, but rather with constructive counterspeech, occurred at Yale in 2014. The incident was described in a column written by Yale Professor Zareena Grewal, who is Muslim and teaches courses about religion, ethnicity, and race. As she wrote: "Last fall, swastikas scrawled in chalk were discovered in a [campus] courtyard . . . [I]n a display of solidarity, two pro-Palestinian student activists who have differed with some Jewish students [about] the movement to boycott Israel, led an effort to erase the swastikas and cover them over with chalk messages of love."<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup> *Id.* at para. 4, 11–12.

<sup>46</sup> See *Protest Held at UNC's Silent Sam Statue*, ABC11 (Oct. 25, 2015), <http://abc11.com/news/protest-held-at-uncs-silent-sam-statue/1050287/>.

<sup>47</sup> *Id.*

<sup>48</sup> Tammy Grubb, *Confederate Rally to Defend UNC's Silent Sam Coming to Chapel Hill*, NEWS & OBSERVER (Oct. 24, 2015), <http://www.newsobserver.com/news/local/community/chapel-hill-news/article40787271.html>.

<sup>49</sup> Zareena Grewal, *Here's What My Yale Student Get: Free Expression and Anti-Racism Aren't Mutually Exclusive*, WASH. POST (Nov. 12, 2015), <https://www.washingtonpost.com/posteverything/wp/2015/11/12/heres-what-my-yale-students-get-free-expression-and-anti-racism-arent-mutually-exclusive/>.

These examples illustrate the difficulty of determining what speech should be censored in an inescapably subjective field—what one person perceives as hate speech another may view as anti-hate speech. Therefore, instead of outright censoring hateful or offensive speech, university administrators should *censure* speech; that is, rather than limiting speech, universities should encourage thoughtful criticism and open discourse.

*E. Thinking Beyond the Initial, “Common-Sense” Appeal of Censoring “Bad” Ideas*

Surveys show that the more people think about these issues, the more they tend to support free speech.<sup>50</sup> After all, it is counterintuitive to support the freedom to voice ideas we deeply reject, so it is not surprising that our initial, instinctual reaction is that those ideas should be suppressed. Author Nat Hentoff captured this tendency to seek suppression of whatever idea we hate well, in the title of his book: *Freedom of Speech for Me—But Not for Thee: How the Left and Right Relentlessly Censor Each Other*.<sup>51</sup> To also quote Phil Kerby, an editorial writer for the *Los Angeles Times*: “Censorship is the strongest drive in human nature. Sex is a weak second.”<sup>52</sup>

The innate appeal of censoring hated, hateful ideas was also recognized by former Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes in a historic dissenting opinion that famously protected

---

<sup>50</sup> See GALLUP, KNIGHT FOUND., FREE EXPRESSION ON CAMPUS: A SURVEY OF U.S. COLLEGE STUDENTS AND U.S. ADULTS (2016), [http://www.knightfoundation.org/media/uploads/publication\\_pdfs/FreeSpeech\\_campus.pdf](http://www.knightfoundation.org/media/uploads/publication_pdfs/FreeSpeech_campus.pdf). See generally Nick Anderson, *Survey: College Students Seek Balance on Free Speech and Hate Speech*, WASH. POST (Apr. 4, 2016), <https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/grade-point/wp/2016/04/04/survey-college-students-seek-balance-on-free-speech-and-hate-speech/> (reflecting students’ perspectives on free speech through a series of surveys).

<sup>51</sup> NAT HENTOFF, *FREEDOM OF SPEECH FOR ME—BUT NOT FOR THEE: HOW THE AMERICAN LEFT AND RIGHT RELENTLESSLY CENSOR EACH OTHER* (1992).

<sup>52</sup> Myrna Oliver, *Phil Kerby; Times Editorial Writer Won Pulitzer Prize*, L.A. TIMES (Apr. 30, 1993), [http://articles.latimes.com/1993-04-30/news/mn-29265\\_1\\_phil-kerby](http://articles.latimes.com/1993-04-30/news/mn-29265_1_phil-kerby).

“freedom for the thought that we hate.”<sup>53</sup> In a separate opinion, Holmes recognized the natural tendency to oppose such freedom, but explained why, on reflection, we must support it:

Persecution for the expression of opinions [you loathe] seems . . . perfectly logical . . . . But when [people] have realized that time has upset many fighting faiths, they may come to believe . . . that the best test of truth is the power of the thought to get itself accepted in the competition of the market . . . . [W]e should be eternally vigilant against attempts to check the expression of opinions that we loathe and [even] believe to be fraught with death, unless they so imminently threaten immediate interference with the lawful and pressing purposes of the law that an immediate check is required to save the country.<sup>54</sup>

As a free speech absolutist, I of course encourage my students to question any and all orthodoxies, including speech-protective Supreme Court precedents. Accordingly, I hope that I can persuade any First Amendment skeptics who are reading this essay to accept this established First Amendment jurisprudence not at all because it is established, but rather because, on reflection, you are persuaded that it is correct.

## II. WHY CENSORSHIP IS HARMFUL

### A. *Broad, Diverse Views About What Speech is Offensive or Hateful*

First, I will explain further why the Supreme Court has been right to uphold freedom for offensive expression, including psychically harmful hate speech. Most importantly, these concepts are inevitably vague and subjective. Because we are such a wonderfully diverse society, we have very different ideas, values, and tastes. One of my favorite cartoons underscores this point. It

---

<sup>53</sup> See *United States v. Schwimmer*, 279 U.S. 644, 655 (1929) (Holmes, J., dissenting).

<sup>54</sup> *Abrams v. United States*, 250 U.S. 616, 630 (1919) (Holmes, J., dissenting).

shows three people in an art museum looking at a classic nude female torso, a fragment of an ancient sculpture minus its head and limbs. Each viewer's reaction is shown in a comment bubble. The first one thinks, "Art!"; the second thinks, "Smut!"; and the third thinks, "An insult to amputees!" On a more serious note, I should add that on some college campuses, wide-ranging artwork, including nude and semi-nude works, have been denounced by some feminists as "pornography" that demeans women; they condemn it as misogynistic hate speech or as sexual harassment because they view it as conveying perspectives about gender or sex that make them "uncomfortable" or that they find "unwelcoming."<sup>55</sup>

Given the divergent views about what expression is offensive or hateful, if we allowed government to regulate or punish any speech that may be considered offensive or hateful, then we would have little speech left. To illustrate this point, I will cite three types of expression that many members of the public have tried to suppress as "offensive" or "hateful."

The first is psychically harmful hate speech. As I have previously explained, this term is generally used to denounce speech that conveys bias based on social identity.<sup>56</sup> One recent notable example is the 2015 terrorist attacks against the satiric French magazine *Charlie Hebdo* for publishing cartoons that terrorists considered to be "hate speech" against Muslims.<sup>57</sup> In the United States, fortunately, we have been spared from such murders,

---

<sup>55</sup> NADINE STROSSEN, DEFENDING PORNOGRAPHY, *supra* note 29, at 90–97; see Susan Kruth, *Shibley on Wellesley's Reaction to 'Sleepwalker'*, FIRE (Feb. 11, 2014), <https://www.thefire.org/shibley-on-wellesleys-reaction-to-sleepwalker/>.

<sup>56</sup> For discussion regarding the definition of "psychically harmful" speech, see *supra* Section I.B; see also Wojciech Sadurski, *Harms of Hate*, in 1 LAW, JUSTICE AND THE STATE 249, 249–52 (Aleksander Peczenik & Mikael M. Karlsson eds., 1995) (defining "psychic harm" as an "injury to the sensibility, dignity, and self-respect of those who are targets of a given utterance").

<sup>57</sup> Dan Bilefski & Maia de la Baume, *Terrorists Strike Charlie Hebdo Newspaper in Paris, Leaving 12 Dead*, N.Y. TIMES (Jan. 7, 2015), [www.nytimes.com/2015/01/08/world/europe/charlie-hebdo-paris-shooting.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2015/01/08/world/europe/charlie-hebdo-paris-shooting.html) (quoting Micheal J. Morell, former deputy director of the C.I.A., who stated that the attackers' motives were "absolutely clear: trying to shut down a media organization that lampooned the Prophet Muhammad").

although there have been similar attempts.<sup>58</sup> Nevertheless, many measures in the United States do seek to limit speech on the very same rationale; and polls show widespread support for such measures, including on college campuses.<sup>59</sup>

A second major category of expression that is constantly targeted for suppression because many people find it offensive or hateful is anything to do with sexual expression or gender norms. Many examples come from colleges and universities, because too many have adopted an overly broad, distorted concept of “sexual harassment” as encompassing any expression about sex or gender that anyone finds subjectively unwelcoming.<sup>60</sup> In essence, this concept of “sexual harassment” is a specific type of psychically harmful hate speech: expression that is seen as undermining the equality, dignity, and safety of women.

The most egregious recent example of censorship of this type is the prolonged sexual harassment investigation that Northwestern University conducted against Film Professor Laura Kipnis in 2015 because of an article she published in the *Chronicle of Higher Education*.<sup>61</sup> Ironically, the article criticized the exaggerated, distorted concept of sexual harassment that is prevalent on campuses.<sup>62</sup> For months, the university subjected Kipnis to Star Chamber-style interrogations, pursuing the charge that her essay

---

<sup>58</sup> See Alastair Jamieson & David Taintor, ‘Draw Muhammad’ Shooting in Texas: 5 Things to Know, NBC NEWS (May 4, 2015), <http://www.msnbc.com/msnbc/draw-muhammad-shooting-texas-5-things-know>.

<sup>59</sup> See GALLUP, *supra* note 50, at 14.

<sup>60</sup> See AM. ASS’N OF UNIV. PROFESSORS, THE HISTORY, USES, AND ABUSES OF TITLE IX 69, 78 (Jun. 2016), <https://www.aaup.org/file/TitleIXreport.pdf>.

<sup>61</sup> Aaron Reese & Chris Malthy, *In Her Own Words: Laura Kipnis’ Title IX ‘Inquisition’ at Northwestern (VIDEO)*, FIRE (Apr. 6, 2016), <https://www.thefire.org/in-her-own-words-laura-kipnis-title-ix-inquisition-at-northwestern-video/>. Kipnis’ article, *Sexual Paranoia Strikes Academe*, detailed the changing reality of sex on campus and described the problems in a “post-Title IX landscape” where “sexual panic rules.” Laura Kipnis, *Sexual Paranoia Strikes Academe*, CHRON. HIGHER EDUC (Feb. 27, 2015), <http://laurakipnis.com/wp-content/uploads/2010/08/Sexual-Paranoia-Strikes-Academe.pdf> [hereinafter Kipnis, *Sexual Paranoia*].

<sup>62</sup> See Kipnis, *Sexual Paranoia*, *supra* note 61, at 9.

somehow constituted unlawful sexual harassment.<sup>63</sup> Though Kipnis was ultimately cleared of the charges, this example serves as a poignant example of censorship's chilling effect on academic freedom.

There are several other recent examples of campus punishment of allegedly offensive, hateful, sexist sexual expression:

In 2010, the Naval War College placed a professor on administrative leave and demanded he apologize because, during a lecture, he critically described Machiavelli's views about leadership by paraphrasing Machiavelli's comments about raping the goddess Fortuna.<sup>64</sup> I stress, again, he *criticized* Machiavelli's views, but as we have seen in other cases, too many members of our campus communities will not tolerate certain words or ideas being voiced at all, even for the purpose of critiquing them.<sup>65</sup>

The student newspaper at the University of Alaska Fairbanks was subjected to a ten-month investigation when a professor

---

<sup>63</sup> See Laura Kipnis, *My Title IX Inquisition*, CHRON. HIGHER EDUC. (May 29, 2015), <http://chronicle.com/article/My-Title-IX-Inquisition/230489/>; Erik Wemple, *Northwestern University Professor Laura Kipnis Details Title IX Investigation Over Essay*, WASH. POST (May 29, 2015), <https://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/erik-wemple/wp/2015/05/29/northwestern-university-professor-laura-kipnis-details-title-ix-investigation-over-essay/>; David French, *Laura Kipnis's Incredible Ordeal and the Beginning of the End of PC*, NAT'L REV. (June 1, 2015), <http://www.nationalreview.com/article/419163/laura-kipnis-incredible-ordeal-and-beginning-end-pc-david-french>.

<sup>64</sup> Scott Jaschik, *YouTube and Context*, INSIDE HIGHER ED (July 6, 2010), [www.insidehighered.com/news/2010/07/06/youtube](http://www.insidehighered.com/news/2010/07/06/youtube); Ariel Doctoroff, *Rape Metaphor Gone Awry: U.S. Naval War Academy Professor Punished for Controversial Speech*, HUFFINGTON POST (July 6, 2010), [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2010/07/06/rape-metaphor-gone-awry-u\\_n\\_636609.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2010/07/06/rape-metaphor-gone-awry-u_n_636609.html).

<sup>65</sup> See, e.g., Greg Lukianoff, *Brandeis University Called Out For Free Speech Abuses in its Student Newspaper*, HUFFINGTON POST (Sept. 26, 2009), [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/greg-lukianoff/brandeis-university-calle\\_b\\_269209.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/greg-lukianoff/brandeis-university-calle_b_269209.html) (criticizing Brandeis University's decision to sanction Professor Donald Hindley for criticizing the use of the word "wetbacks" in his Latin American politics course).

claimed that an article constituted sexual harassment because it described a building in the shape of a vagina.<sup>66</sup>

A sociology professor at Appalachian State University was suspended for showing a documentary that critically examined the adult film industry.<sup>67</sup>

The University of New Hampshire evicted a student from his dormitory for posting satirical fliers joking that female students could lose “the freshman fifteen” by taking the stairs instead of the elevator.<sup>68</sup>

Since sexuality is an especially personal area, our views about it are especially subjective. Thus, it is especially wrong for the government to take away our individual right to choose in this area. We cannot delegate to any official, or to anyone else, the deeply personal choices about what sexual expression we will see, or not see, based on our own personal judgments about whether we consider it offensive, hateful, or sexist. We even have different perspectives about whether a given expression has any sexual content at all. That is captured by the old joke about the man who sees every inkblot his psychiatrist shows him as wildly erotic. When his psychiatrist says to him, “You’re obsessed with sex,” the man answers: “What do you mean I’m obsessed? You’re the one who keeps showing me all these dirty pictures!”

---

<sup>66</sup> See Susan Kruth, *At U. of Alaska Fairbanks, Months-Long Investigations of Student Newspaper Chill Speech*, FIRE (Dec. 12, 2013), <https://www.thefire.org/at-u-of-alaska-fairbanks-months-long-investigations-of-student-newspaper-chill-speech/>; see also Samantha Sunne, *University of Alaska Fairbanks Student Newspaper Under Investigation Following Sexual Harassment Claims*, STUDENT PRESS L. CTR. (Nov. 26, 2013), <http://www.splc.org/article/2013/11/university-of-alaska-fairbanks-student-newspaper-under-investigation-following-sexual-harassment-cla> (discussing the investigation of sexual harassment allegations against a student newspaper at the University of Alaska Fairbanks after the paper published a satirical article which described a building in the shape of a vagina).

<sup>67</sup> *Appalachian State University: Professor Suspended for Classroom Speech*, FIRE, <https://www.thefire.org/cases/appalachian-state-university-professor-suspended-for-classroom-speech/> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017).

<sup>68</sup> *University of New Hampshire: Eviction of Student for Posting Flier*, FIRE, <https://www.thefire.org/cases/university-of-new-hampshire-eviction-of-student-for-posting-flier/> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017).

A third category of expression that has been widely deemed offensive or hateful is “unpatriotic” expression. The most vivid example is burning, or otherwise “desecrating,” the U.S. flag. Enforcing the core content neutrality principle, the Supreme Court repeatedly has upheld the free speech right to engage in such expression, including for purposes of protesting government policies.<sup>69</sup> However, public opinion polls have shown that a majority of the public would support some proscription on burning or desecrating the American flag.<sup>70</sup> Indeed, many citizens and their elected officials have pushed for a constitutional amendment to overturn the Supreme Court’s rulings, and to carve out an exception from the free speech guarantee specifically for flag “desecration.”<sup>71</sup> In short, for many of our fellow citizens, this is the most offensive, hateful, and hated speech of all, the only such speech that has triggered a serious effort to amend the First Amendment, so that it can be outlawed.

Our differing reactions to the U.S. flag again show how irreducibly subjective it is to label some speech as “offensive” or “hate speech.” Recently, some college students treated the flag itself as hate speech. In 2015, a group of student government leaders at the University of California-Irvine voted to ban the display of the U.S. flag, stating: “[T]he American flag has been flown in instances of colonialism and imperialism,” and “can [therefore] be interpreted

---

<sup>69</sup> See *Texas v. Johnson*, 491 U.S. 397, 411–12 (1989) (holding that state statute prohibiting the desecration of the U.S. flag was content based and thus unconstitutional); see also *United States v. Eichman*, 496 U.S. 310, 315 (1990) (finding that the federal Flag Protection Act of 1989, which prohibited the desecration of the U.S. flag, was concerned with the content of such expression and was thus unconstitutional).

<sup>70</sup> See Joseph Carroll, *Public Support for Constitutional Amendment on Flag Burning*, GALLUP (June 29, 2006), <http://www.gallup.com/poll/23524/public-support-constitutional-amendment-flag-burning.aspx> (finding that 56 percent of Americans supported a constitutional amendment that would allow Congress and state governments to make it illegal to burn the U.S. flag).

<sup>71</sup> See Carl Hulse & John Holusha, *Amendment on Flag Burning Fails by One Vote in Senate*, N.Y. TIMES (June 27, 2006), <http://www.nytimes.com/2006/06/27/washington/27cnd-flag.html>



as hate speech.”<sup>72</sup> Thus, they had the exact opposite view from the many Americans who so venerate the flag that they consider its “desecration” to be hate speech.

Freedom of speech is especially endangered whenever the government bans or regulates expression under such vague, subjective labels as “offensive” or “hateful.” I have already cited several situations where one person’s hate speech is another person’s free speech.<sup>73</sup> Let me cite one additional, powerful illustration of this unavoidable problem. Many Muslims view the beliefs espoused by other Muslims as undermining their identity and equality.<sup>74</sup> This is true, for example, of some female and LGBT Muslims.<sup>75</sup> For them, Muslims who deeply believe and express their beliefs that women are not fully equal to men,<sup>76</sup> and that homosexuality is a sin and crime,<sup>77</sup> are engaging in hate speech on the basis of gender and sexual orientation. On the other hand, it stands to reason that for those Muslims who cherish these beliefs as consistent with their religious identity, criticism of these beliefs could be interpreted as hate speech on the basis of religion.<sup>78</sup> In fact,

---

<sup>72</sup> MATTHEW GUEVARA, ASSOCIATED STUDENTS OF THE UNIV. OF CAL., ASUCI LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL RESOLUTION (Mar. 7, 2015), <http://www.asuci.uci.edu/legislative/legislations/R50-70.html>.

<sup>73</sup> See *supra* Section I.E.

<sup>74</sup> See DAHLIA EISSA, CONSTRUCTING THE NOTION OF MALE SUPERIORITY OVER WOMEN IN ISLAM: THE INFLUENCE OF SEX AND GENDER STEREOTYPING IN THE INTERPRETATION OF THE QUR’AN AND THE IMPLICATIONS FOR A MODERNIST EXEGESIS OF RIGHTS 17–19 (Nov. 1999), <http://www.wluml.org/sites/wluml.org/files/import/english/pubs/pdf/occpaper/OCP-11.pdf>.

<sup>75</sup> See *id.*

<sup>76</sup> See *generally id.* (stating that “[t]raditional [Islamic] jurists claim that women’s agency is fettered” and that “[s]ex differentiation is therefore central to the traditional analysis of rights and responsibilities in Islam”).

<sup>77</sup> See JAMES BELL, PEW RESEARCH CTR., THE WORLD’S MUSLIMS: RELIGION, POLITICS AND SOCIETY 11, 24–25, 73, 81 (Apr. 30, 2013), <http://www.pewforum.org/files/2013/04/worlds-muslims-religion-politics-society-full-report.pdf> (stating that “Muslims around the world overwhelmingly view certain behaviors—including . . . homosexuality . . . as immoral”).

<sup>78</sup> For examples of online hate speech against Muslims and steps to take to eliminate the same, see generally MUSLIM ADVOCATES, CLICK HERE TO END HATE: ANTI-MUSLIM BIGOTRY ONLINE & HOW TO TAKE ACTION (May 2014),

some universities have treated criticism of Muslim beliefs about gender and sexual orientation as hate speech, even when such criticism comes from current or former Muslims, and university officials have barred these critics from speaking on campus.<sup>79</sup>

We cannot even single out particular words as always constituting psychically harmful hate speech. I have already made this point about symbols, citing the swastika and the Confederate flag, and stressed that you must consider the overall context in which the symbol is used, not just its content.<sup>80</sup> The same is true for words. We cannot single out particular words as constituting “beyond-the-pale hate speech.” For instance, many of us would target the “N-word” as a candidate for categorical consideration as “hate speech.” However, two books that closely examine the word, one of which is titled by it, reject that conclusion. Both were written by respected African American scholars who concluded that the word should not be categorically censored from our vocabularies and that there are contexts in which it is appropriate or even “indispensable.”<sup>81</sup>

---

<http://www.muslimadvocates.org/wp-content/uploads/Click-Here-to-End-Hate.pdf>.

<sup>79</sup> See Robin Abcarian, *UC Berkley Muslim Students Are Wrong to Silence Bill Maher*, L.A. TIMES (Oct. 29, 2014), <http://www.latimes.com/local/abcarian/la-me-ra-bill-maher-berkeley-commencement-20141028-column.html> (discussing an attempt by a Muslim student organization at UC Berkley to prevent Bill Maher from speaking at the university’s winter graduation); see also *Statement from Brandeis University*, BRANDEISNOW (Apr. 8, 2014), <http://www.brandeis.edu/now/2014/april/commencementupdate.html> (withdrawing the name of an outspoken women’s rights advocate and Islamic critic, Ayaan Hirsi Ali, from the list of recipients for an honorary degree at Brandeis University’s 2014 commencement).

<sup>80</sup> BOK, *supra* note 44.

<sup>81</sup> RANDALL KENNEDY, *NIGGER: THE STRANGE CAREER OF A TROUBLESOME WORD* 174–75 (2002); JABARI ASIM, *THE N WORD: WHO CAN SAY IT, WHO SHOULDN’T, AND WHY* 166 (2007). “Asim is the [E]ditor-[I]n-[C]hief of *Crisis* magazine, a preeminent journal of politics, ideas and culture published by the NAACP and founded by W.E.B. Du Bois in 1910. He spent 11 years at the *Washington Post*, where he served as deputy editor of the book review section.” Dan Nugent, *Author Jabari Asim to Speak at Leadership Institute*, SETON HALL U. (Mar. 3, 2009) (emphasis added), <https://www13.shu.edu/news/article/140224>. “[H]e concludes that, the word nigger is indispensable in certain endeavors.” *The N Word: Who Can Say It, Who Shouldn’t, and Why*, PUBLISHERS WKLY. REV.,

More recently, the word has been used by President Obama and another prominent African American, the longtime Chair of Harvard University's African American Studies Department, Henry Louis Gates.<sup>82</sup> Some critics complained that Obama and Gates should not have used this word at all, in any context, for any purpose, and that it was always and inherently hate speech.<sup>83</sup> Similarly, a white female professor at the University of Kansas lost her job in 2015 for using that word in a graduate seminar, in the context of acknowledging her limited understanding of racism.<sup>84</sup> According to an open letter authored by some of her graduate students that called for her dismissal, she said: "As a white woman I just never have seen the racism . . . It's not like I see 'Nigger' spray painted on walls."<sup>85</sup> She responded that she was comparing the University of Kansas to the University of Missouri, where many students reported having seen and heard that word, and cited this as an example of the discrimination they faced.<sup>86</sup>

---

<http://www.publishersweekly.com/978-0-618-19717-0> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017).

<sup>82</sup> See Interview by Jane Slaughter with Henry Louis Gates, Jr., Professor, Harvard Univ. (1998) [hereinafter Interview by Jane Slaughter], <https://prelectur.stanford.edu/lecturers/gates/jsinterv.html>; *Episode 613—President Barack Obama, WTF WITH MARC MARON* (June 22, 2015), [http://www.wtfpod.com/podcast/episodes/episode\\_613\\_-\\_president\\_barack\\_obama](http://www.wtfpod.com/podcast/episodes/episode_613_-_president_barack_obama) [hereinafter *Episode 613*].

<sup>83</sup> See Stephen Collinson & Nia-Malika Henderson, *Why Obama's N-word was Shocking*, CNN (June 22, 2015), <http://www.cnn.com/2015/06/22/politics/obama-n-word-race-politics/> (discussing both positive and negative responses to President's Obama's use of the word "nigger").

<sup>84</sup> Peter Bonilla, *What's at Stake in KU's Investigation of Professor's In-Class Comments? Only Academic Freedom as Faculty Know It*, FIRE (Feb. 17, 2016), <https://www.thefire.org/whats-at-stake-in-kus-investigation-of-professors-in-class-comments-only-academic-freedom-as-faculty-know-it/>.

<sup>85</sup> David French, *Kansas Professor on Leave Because Her 'Discourse' Is Allegedly 'Uncomfortable, Unhelpful, and Blatantly Discriminatory'*, NAT'L REV. (Nov. 23, 2015), <http://www.nationalreview.com/corner/427524/kansas-professor-leave-because-her-discourse-allegedly-uncomfortable-unhelpful-and>.

<sup>86</sup> Sara Shepherd, *KU Professor Who Used N-Word in Class Discussion Is Placed on Leave*, LAWRENCE J.-WORLD (Nov. 20, 2015), <http://www2.ljworld.com/news/2015/nov/20/ku-communications-prof-who-used-n-word-class-discu/>.

The point is that none of us can possibly agree on which words or ideas should be banned and in which circumstances. For example, the Asian American members of “The Slants” deliberately chose this racist slur as their band’s name, not to spread racist ideas, but rather to reclaim the word and assert their own freedom, dignity, and equality.<sup>87</sup> Similarly, many in the LGBTQ community have reclaimed and reframed terms that were originally used as slurs against them, including “queer” and “dyke.”<sup>88</sup> In contrast, other Asian Americans and LGBTQ individuals, among others, repudiate these efforts and maintain that these words should always be viewed as hate speech, regardless of who uses them and for what purpose.<sup>89</sup> These diverse views were illustrated by a recent controversy at the University of Chicago, when a prominent transgender activist spoke at a seminar about the empowering potential of slurs, like the word

---

<sup>87</sup> See Luke O’Neil, *Asian American Band The Slants Can Trademark Name No Matter How Offensive It Might Be, Court Rules*, VICE (Dec. 22, 2015), [https://noisey.vice.com/en\\_uk/article/the-slants-court-ruling-explainer](https://noisey.vice.com/en_uk/article/the-slants-court-ruling-explainer) (stating that using the words “The Slants” as their band name allowed band leader to “claim[] and identity, shift[] the meaning and stereotype around”). The Supreme Court may soon weigh in on these important issues after recently granting review in “The Slants” case to decide whether denying protection to racially disparaging trademarks is permitted under the First Amendment. See *In re Tam*, 808 F.3d 1321 (Fed. Cir. 2015), cert. granted sub nom *Lee v. Tam*, 2016 U.S. LEXIS 4462 (2016); see also Adam Liptak, *Law on Disparaging Trademarks Gets Supreme Court Review*, N.Y. TIMES (Sept. 29, 2016), <https://nyti.ms/2jDf5sQ> (stating that the Supreme Court has decided to rule on whether a federal law denying protection to disparaging trademarks violates the First Amendment).

<sup>88</sup> See Zachary Zane, *6 Reasons You Need to Use The Word “Queer”*, PRIDE (Aug. 4, 2015, 1:44 PM), <http://www.pride.com/queer/2015/8/04/6-reasons-you-need-use-word-queer> (“There is great power in taking a word [“queer”] that once was hurtful and making it our own. It’s a feat of the LGBT community, and one in which we should take great pride.”); Curtis M. Wong, *Why Jillian Michaels Is Reclaiming ‘Fag’ and ‘Dyke’*, HUFFINGTON POST (Jan. 18, 2016), [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/how-jillian-michaels-is-reclaiming-fag-and-dyke\\_us\\_569d1303e4b0ce4964253749](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/how-jillian-michaels-is-reclaiming-fag-and-dyke_us_569d1303e4b0ce4964253749) (“What we’ve tried to do is take some of the venom out of the terms [‘fag’ and ‘dyke’] by reclaiming them.”).

<sup>89</sup> See Susan Donaldson James, *Gay Man Says Millennial Term ‘Queer’ Is Like the ‘N’ Word*, ABC NEWS (Nov. 12, 2013), <http://abcnews.go.com/Health/gay-man-millennial-term-queer-word/story?id=20855582> (discussing how some gay men still view the word “queer” as offensive).

“tranny,” which some students protested as hate speech and accordingly called for various censorial measures.<sup>90</sup>

In sum, a seemingly limitless range of speech can be deemed hateful or offensive to some people. There are no objective guidelines for deciding which speech should be deemed sufficiently hateful or offensive to warrant punishment or suppression by government officials. Therefore, officials must exercise their discretion according to their own subjective personal values or those of politically powerful community members. This discretion opens the door for enforcement patterns that are arbitrary at best and discriminatory at worst. This will cause what the courts have called a “chilling effect,”<sup>91</sup> because no one wants to run the risk of investigation and prosecution, let alone punishment. Therefore, people self-censor. They refrain from engaging in expression that might possibly be deemed offensive or hateful by the powers that be.

The unfettered discretion that is required to enforce such vague concepts as “offensive” or “hateful” is also likely to be exercised in a discriminatory way, by singling out expression that is produced by, or appeals to, individuals or groups who are relatively unpopular, powerless, or marginalized. Indeed, recent efforts to suppress “offensive,” “hateful,” or “sexist” sexual expression have targeted expression of lesbian and gay sexuality,<sup>92</sup> rap music by

---

<sup>90</sup> Ari Cohn, *University of Chicago Students Disregard Context, Call for Ban on ‘Hate Speech’ After Dan Savage Lecture*, FIRE: FOUND. FOR INDIVIDUAL RTS. EDUC. (June 6, 2014) (“During the seminar, [Dan] Savage spoke about the reclamation of slurs and their empowering potential, using the word ‘tranny’ as an example . . . A student in the audience interrupted . . . and requested that Savage and Cox use the phrase ‘T-slur’ rather than actually saying ‘tranny.’”).

<sup>91</sup> See *Gibson v. Florida Legis. Investigation Comm.*, 372 U.S. 539, 556–57 (1963) (noting that the principal result of a chilling effect is deterrence).

<sup>92</sup> For examples, see generally STROSSEN, *DEFENDING PORNOGRAPHY*, *supra* note 29; see also Mark Joseph Stern, *A Lawsuit Challenges Utah’s Ban on Students and Teachers Saying Nice Things About Gay People*, SLATE (Oct. 26 2016, 4:51 PM), [http://www.slate.com/blogs/outward/2016/10/26/utah\\_law\\_prohibiting\\_advocacy\\_of\\_homosexuality\\_in\\_schools\\_is\\_challenged.html](http://www.slate.com/blogs/outward/2016/10/26/utah_law_prohibiting_advocacy_of_homosexuality_in_schools_is_challenged.html) (discussing Utah’s law prohibiting the “advocacy of homosexuality” in public and charter schools)

young African American men,<sup>93</sup> and feminist anthems.<sup>94</sup> Likewise, as this essay details below,<sup>95</sup> campus hate speech codes have been enforced disproportionately against the very racial minorities who are their intended beneficiaries. We should not be surprised about these enforcement patterns. As the Black Lives Matter movement has forcefully reminded us, this is the general pattern for all laws: they are enforced disproportionately against African Americans and other minority groups.<sup>96</sup>

---

<sup>93</sup> See Graham Rayman & Stephen Rex Brown, *NYPD Top Cop Calls Rappers 'Thugs' After T.I. Concert Shooting*, DAILY NEWS: NEW YORK (May 26, 2016), <http://www.nydailynews.com/new-york/manhattan/bratton-calls-rappers-thugs-irving-plaza-shooting-article-1.2651325> (quoting NYPD Commissioner William Bratton who said: “The crazy world of these so-called rap artists who are basically thugs, that basically celebrate violence they did all their lives . . .”); Horace Holloman III, *'Obscene' Ban in Place*, DAILY IBERIAN (Feb. 12, 2015), [http://www.iberianet.com/news/obscene-ban-in-place/article\\_c3476460-b2d3-11e4-90d7-a3c84be4ef99.html](http://www.iberianet.com/news/obscene-ban-in-place/article_c3476460-b2d3-11e4-90d7-a3c84be4ef99.html) (discussing St. Martinville Police Department’s plans to ban the playing of “obscene” rap music during the Newcomer’s Parade); Sara Rimer, *Obsenity or Art? Trial on Rap Lyrics Opens*, N.Y. TIMES (Oct. 17, 1990), <http://www.nytimes.com/1990/10/17/us/obsenity-or-art-trial-on-rap-lyrics-opens.html?pagewanted=all> (referring to the obscenity trial of the rap music group 2 Live Crew).

<sup>94</sup> See Marjorie Heins, *The Strange Case of Sarah Jones*, NAT’L COALITION AGAINST CENSORSHIP (Apr. 21, 2003), <http://ncac.org/censorship-article/the-strange-case-of-sarah-jones> (discussing Sarah Jones’ lawsuit against the FCC for banning her poem, *Your Revolution*, from the airwaves for two years).

<sup>95</sup> See *infra* Section III.B.

<sup>96</sup> See generally NAZGOL GHANDNOOSH, PH.D., THE SENTENCING PROJECT, BLACK LIVES MATTER: ELIMINATING RACIAL INJUSTICE IN THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM 17 (Feb. 3, 2015), <http://www.sentencingproject.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/Black-Lives-Matter.pdf> (outlining the basics of the Black Lives matter movement, and specifically explaining that “a variety of ostensibly race-neutral criminal justice policies in fact have a disparate racial impact” and “implicit racial bias leads criminal justice practitioners to punish people of color more severely than whites”). For discussion about systemic institutional racism, see *About the Black Lives Matter Network*, BLACK LIVES MATTER, <http://blacklivesmatter.com/about/>.

## III. PSYCHICALLY HARMFUL HATE SPEECH SHOULD BE PROTECTED

A. *Censoring Psychically Harmful Hate Speech Will Have Negative Impacts on Free Speech and Equality*

The remainder of this essay will focus specifically on “psychically harmful hate speech” because polls show that many college students do not understand why such speech should be constitutionally protected.<sup>97</sup> Two points are worth remembering. First, much hate speech may be prohibited and punished because it causes certain harms beyond emotional and psychic harms, namely, threats, harassment, incitement, and hate crimes. Therefore, the debate only concerns whether we should also punish hate speech that causes none of these specific harms. This is what I call “psychically harmful hate speech,” speech not otherwise included in these prohibited categories, but that’s biased ideas about race, gender, and similar social identity factors are emotionally and psychically upsetting.

Second, as I noted above, I fully understand the appeal of suppressing such odious ideas. We deeply oppose and fight against bias and discrimination, so why should we allow speech that reflects it, and potentially perpetuates it? My bottom-line answer is that censoring psychically harmful hate speech will actually do more harm than good to the urgently important goals that I wholeheartedly share with proponents of such censorship: the eradication of biased attitudes and discriminatory actions. The most important reasons for this conclusion are:

1) Censoring such speech increases attention to, and sympathy for, bigots.<sup>98</sup>

---

<sup>97</sup> See GALLUP, *supra* note 50, at 13–14 (providing poll results showing that 27 percent of college students would be fine with campuses restricting “political views that are upsetting or offensive to certain groups,” 69 percent would of college students support restricting “slurs and other language on campus that is intentionally offensive to certain groups,” and that 63 percent of students would support campuses restricting “wearing costumes that stereotype certain racial or ethnic groups”).

<sup>98</sup> Nadine Strossen, *Regulating Racist Speech on Campus: A Modest Proposal?*, 1990 DUKE L.J. 484, 559 [hereinafter Strossen, *Regulating Racist Speech*].

2) Censorship drives bigoted expression and ideas underground, making it harder to identify who holds them, and harder to refute them.<sup>99</sup>

3) Such a censorship regime necessarily deals with only the crudest, most vulgar expressions of discrimination, leaving untouched the more subtle, insidious, and influential ones. As Henry Louis Gates pointed out, it is wrong to “spend more time worrying about speech codes than coded speech.”<sup>100</sup>

4) Laws against psychically harmful hate speech are inevitably enforced disproportionately against speech by, and on behalf of, members of whatever groups are relatively disempowered and marginalized in the particular community. Such dissident, minority perspectives should always be heard in our democracy, not only because of the speakers’ free speech rights, but also so the rest of us can be aware of their views and respond to them. Moreover, in some communities, the marginalized and, hence, silenced voices will include the very racial and other minority groups who are the intended beneficiaries of the regulations.<sup>101</sup>

5) This type of censorship reinforces paternalistic stereotypes about members of minority groups, suggesting that they need special protection from offensive, hateful speech.<sup>102</sup>

---

<sup>99</sup> *Id.* at 560.

<sup>100</sup> Henry Louis Gates, Jr., *War of Words: Critical Race Theory and the First Amendment*, in *SPEAKING OF RACE, SPEAKING OF SEX: HATE SPEECH, CIVIL RIGHTS, AND CIVIL LIBERTIES* 17, 47 (1994).

<sup>101</sup> Strossen, *Regulating Racist Speech*, *supra* note 98, at 556–57.

<sup>102</sup> *Id.* at 561. Alan Keyes, former assistant Secretary of State and President of Citizens Against Government Waste, once stated that, “The basic problem with all of these regimes to protect various people is that the protection incapacitates . . . . To think that I [as a black man] will . . . be told that white folks have the moral character to shrug off insults, and I do not . . . . That is the most insidious, the most insulting, the most racist statement of all!” *Id.* at 486, 561; *see also* Chloé Valdary, *Dear White People: Well-Meaning Paternalism is Still Racist*, *DAILY BEAST* (Dec. 9, 2014), <http://www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2014/12/09/dear-white-people-well-meaning-paternalism-is-still-racist.html> (“At the same time, I feel it prudent to rest this fanciful notion that some of those same white people have, namely that treating us with kid gloves is somehow noble or desirable. It is not. It is racist.”).



6) This censorship undermines a mainstay of equal rights movements, which have always been especially dependent on a robust concept of free speech.<sup>103</sup>

7) Censorship will create the so-called “bystander effect,”<sup>104</sup> whereby those who are subject to psychically harmful hate speech will be conditioned to expect a higher authority to respond to it, rather than experience the empowerment that comes from responding themselves.

8) Censoring psychically harmful hate speech curbs “candid intergroup dialogue concerning racism and other forms of bias,” which is “an essential precondition for reducing discrimination.”<sup>105</sup>

9) Positive intergroup relations are more likely to result from education and discussions about misunderstandings and insensitivity. By contrast, laws that target psychically harmful hate speech will continue to generate controversy and litigation, and increase intergroup tensions.<sup>106</sup>

10) Finally, censorship is counter-productive and diversionary because it “makes it easier for communities to avoid coming to grips with less convenient and more expensive, but ultimately more meaningful, approaches for combatting racial discrimination.”<sup>107</sup>

I will now elaborate on several of the foregoing points.

### *B. Censorship is Especially Dangerous for the Speech of Minority Groups and Causes*

First, just as free speech has always been the strongest weapon to advance equal rights causes, censorship has always been the strongest weapon to thwart them. Ironically, the explanation for this pattern lies in the very analysis of those who wish to curb psychically harmful hate speech. They contend that racial and other minorities, including women, are relatively disempowered and

---

<sup>103</sup> See Strossen, *Regulating Racist Speech*, *supra* note 98, at 567–69.

<sup>104</sup> See generally *Bystander Effect: What is the Bystander Effect?*, PSYCHOL. TODAY, <https://www.psychologytoday.com/basics/bystander-effect> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017) (“The bystander effect occurs when the presence of others discourages an individual from intervening in an emergency situation.”).

<sup>105</sup> Strossen, *Regulating Racist Speech*, *supra* note 98, at 561.

<sup>106</sup> *Id.*

<sup>107</sup> *Id.*

marginalized.<sup>108</sup> I agree. However, it is precisely for that reason that censorship is not a solution. To the contrary, the government is likely to wield this tool, along with others, to the particular disadvantage of already disempowered groups.

Laws that censor psychically harmful hate speech are inevitably enforced disproportionately against speech by, and on behalf of, groups who lack political power, including government critics, and even members of the very minority groups who are the laws' intended beneficiaries. For example, Canada adopted a law punishing psychically harmful hate speech, and in one of their first enforcement actions, Canadian customs officials seized 1,500 copies of a book that various Canadian universities had tried to import from the United States.<sup>109</sup> What was this dangerous racist, sexist book? It was none other than *Black Looks: Race and Representation* by the African American feminist scholar, Bell

---

<sup>108</sup> See Richard Delgado, *Are Hate-Speech Rules Constitutional Heresy? A Reply to Steven Gey*, 146 U. PA. L. REV., 865, 868–70 (1998) (positing that “[c]ontrolling hate speech differs radically from controlling the speech of a political dissident” when it is “on behalf of persons who are disempowered vis-à-vis their tormentors”); ANDREA DWORKIN & CATHARINE A. MACKINNON, *PORNOGRAPHY & CIVIL RIGHTS: A NEW DAY FOR WOMEN’S EQUALITY* 13–18 (1998), <http://www.feministes-radicales.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/05/Catharine-A.-MacKinnon-Andrea-Dworkin-Pornography-and-Civil-Rights-A-New-Day-for-Women%E2%80%99s-Equality-1988.pdf>.

<sup>109</sup> Gates, Jr., *supra* note 100, at 43; *Black Looks: Race and Representation* By Bell Hooks (1992), FREEDOM TO READ: CHALLENGED WORKS, <http://www.freedomtoread.ca/challenged-works/black-looks-race-and-representation/#.WEXEpKIrJE4> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017) [hereinafter *Challenged Works*]; see FREEDOM TO READ, CHALLENGED BOOKS AND MAGAZINE LIST 29, <http://www.freedomtoread.ca/wordpress/wp-content/uploads/2011/11/Challenged-Books-and-Magazines-January-2013.pdf> (last visited Jan. 19, 2017).

Hooks,<sup>110</sup> a professor at Oberlin.<sup>111</sup> This was typical. A Canadian Supreme Court opinion, which argued that Canada's law against psychically harmful hate speech undermines both equality and free speech rights, noted:

The record amply demonstrates that intemperate statements about identifiable groups, particularly if they represent an unpopular viewpoint, may attract state involvements or calls for police action. Novels such as Leon Uris' pro-Zionist novel, *The Haj*, face calls for banning . . . . Other works, such as Salman Rushdie's *Satanic Verses*, are stopped at the border . . . . Films may be temporarily kept out, [including one] entitled *Nelson Mandela*, ordered as an educational film by Ryerson Polytechnical Institute . . . . Arrests are even made for distributing pamphlets containing the words "Yankee Go Home."<sup>112</sup>

This general pattern also holds true on university and college campuses that have punished psychically harmful hate speech. Beginning in May 1988, the University of Michigan adopted a "hate speech code."<sup>113</sup> After the ACLU successfully challenged the constitutionality of the overbroad code, the University was forced to disclose information about how the code had been enforced.<sup>114</sup>

---

<sup>110</sup> BELL HOOKS, *BLACK LOOKS: RACE AND REPRESENTATION* (1992) [hereinafter *HOOKS, BLACK LOOKS*]. Hooks pointed out the irony that "this book, which opens with a chapter urging everyone to learn to "love blackness," would be accused of encouraging racial hatred. I doubt that anyone at the Canadian border read this book: the target for repression and censorship was the radical bookstore, not me." BELL HOOKS, *OUTLAW CULTURE: RESISTING REPRESENTATIONS* 73 (2012).

<sup>111</sup> *HOOKS, BLACK LOOKS*, *supra* note 110; *see also Challenged Works*, *supra* note 109 (providing information on challenges against this book under the Canadian hate speech law).

<sup>112</sup> *R. v. Keegstra*, 21118, [1990] 3 S.C.R. 697 (Can.) (McLachlin. J., dissenting).

<sup>113</sup> *Doe v. Univ. of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852, 855–56 (E.D. Mich. 1989).

<sup>114</sup> *See id.* at 852 n.1, 861 (discussing how *Doe* was represented by the ACLU and how the court ruled the code was overbroad). The ACLU also successfully challenged a hate speech code at the University of Wisconsin. *See UWM Post, Inc. v. Bd. of Regents of Univ. of Wis. Sys.*, 774 F. Supp. 1163 (E.D. Wis. 1991)

Usually, campuses are able to maintain this information as confidential.<sup>115</sup> However, thanks to discovery during the litigation, we at the ACLU were able to see how dramatically the code's actual enforcement departed from its advocates' aspirations. Even during the short time that the "rule was in effect, there were more than twenty cases of whites charging blacks with racist speech."<sup>116</sup> More importantly, there were "only two instances in which the rule . . . punish[ed] . . . speech" on the ground that it was racist, rather than conveying some other type of bias, and both involved the punishment of speech by or on behalf of black students.<sup>117</sup> In other words, one hundred percent of the speech that was punished as racist was speech conveyed by or on behalf of African Americans.

The details of the latter two incidents underscore the elastic and subjective nature of the concepts of "hate speech" and "racist hate speech." In one case, a black student used the term "white trash" in conversation with a white student.<sup>118</sup> The second situation arose at the start of a preclinical dentistry course during a faculty led discussion designed to "identify concerns of students."<sup>119</sup> One dental student said that he had heard, from his African American roommate, that minorities have a difficult time in the course and were not treated fairly. The faculty member, who was black, complained that the "student was accusing her of racism."<sup>120</sup>

Yet one more detail about the University of Michigan's enforcement record further demonstrates that minority students may

---

(holding "that a declaratory judgment be entered that the UW Rule on its face violates the overbreadth doctrine and is unduly vague").

<sup>115</sup> See Greg Lukianoff, *Campus Speech Codes: Absurd, Tenacious, and Everywhere*, FIRE (May 28, 2008), <https://www.thefire.org/campus-speech-codes-absurd-tenacious-and-everywhere/>.

<sup>116</sup> Nadine Strossen, *Hate Speech and Pornography: Do We Have to Choose Between Freedom of Speech and Equality*, 46 CASE W. RES. L. REV. 449, 469 (1995) [hereinafter Strossen, *Hate Speech and Pornography*] (citing Jeff Gottlieb, *Banning Bigoted Speech: Stanford Weighs Rules*, SAN JOSE MERCURY-NEWS, Jan. 7, 1990, at 1B, 3B).

<sup>117</sup> *Id.* (citing Plaintiff's Exhibit Submitted in Support of Motion for Preliminary Injunction at 1, *Doe v. Univ. of Mich.*, 721 F. Supp. 852 (E.D. Mich. 1989) (No. 89-CV-71683) [hereinafter Plaintiff's Exhibit]).

<sup>118</sup> *Id.* at 469 n.103.

<sup>119</sup> *Id.*

<sup>120</sup> *Id.*

well bear the brunt of hate speech laws. An African American student accused of homophobic and sexist speech was the only student subjected to a full disciplinary hearing under Michigan's hate speech code.<sup>121</sup> He complained that he had been singled out because of his race and his political views.<sup>122</sup> Others who were punished at the University of Michigan included several Jewish students accused of engaging in antisemitic expression by writing graffiti, including a swastika, on a classroom blackboard and saying that they intended it as a practical joke,<sup>123</sup> and an Asian American student who was disciplined for asking why the black students in his dormitory tended to socialize together, making him feel isolated, which was seen as a hateful anti-black remark.<sup>124</sup>

Other campus hate speech codes also, predictably, have been enforced against speech by, and on behalf of, minority students. For example, "the student who challenged the University of Connecticut's hate speech" policy, under which she "had been penalized for an allegedly homophobic remark, was Asian American. She claimed that other students had engaged in similar expression[,] but that she had been singled out for punishment because of her ethnic background."<sup>125</sup> Similarly, the first complaint filed under Trinity College's policy prohibiting racial harassment was against an African American speaker who had been sponsored by a black student organization, "Black-Power Serves Itself."<sup>126</sup>

Unfortunately, these incidents are not mere aberrations. To the contrary, they flow from the very premises of those who seek to punish psychically harmful hate speech. Discrimination and

---

<sup>121</sup> *Id.* at 469.

<sup>122</sup> *Id.* at 469 n.105; see Plaintiff's Exhibit, *supra* note 117, at 6.

<sup>123</sup> Strossen, *Hate Speech and Pornography*, *supra* note 116, at 469–70 (citing Plaintiff's Exhibit, *supra* note 117, at 1–2).

<sup>124</sup> *Id.* at 470; see Plaintiff's Exhibit, *supra* note 117, at 2–3.

<sup>125</sup> Strossen, *Hate Speech and Pornography*, *supra* note 116, at 470 (citing *Wu v. Uni. of Conn.* (D. Conn. 1989) (No. Civ. H89-649)); see BRUCE M. STAVE ET AL., *RED BRICK IN THE LAND OF STEADY HABITS: CREATING THE UNIVERSITY OF CONNECTICUT, 1881–2006*, at 196 (2006).

<sup>126</sup> David Copeland, *Campus Life: Trinity College; Black Talks Prompt Protest and Complaint*, N.Y. TIMES (Dec. 10, 1989), <http://www.nytimes.com/1989/12/10/style/campus-life-trinity-college-black-talks-prompt-protest-and-complaint.html>.

prejudice are, unfortunately, endemic in our society, including on campuses and in our legal system. Therefore, for those of us who are committed to eradicating discrimination, the last thing we should want to do is hand over to biased officials and institutions the power to enforce necessarily vague hate speech codes, with their inevitable licensing of subjective, discretionary decisions.

*C. Censorship is Paternalistic; Counterspeech is Empowering*

Laws that punish psychically harmful hate speech also undermine the equality rights of minority group members by treating them paternalistically, as helpless victims who need the intervention of higher authorities on their behalf. Conversely, although counterspeech does certainly take courage and strength, it is empowering, and hence, a meaningful step toward equality. For example, let me cite an incident at Arizona State University (“ASU”) involving psychically harmful hate speech in the form of a racially derogatory poster.<sup>127</sup> At the time, Rossie Turman, an African American student, was the Chairman of the African American Coalition at ASU.<sup>128</sup> According to one press account:

Turman and other campus minority group leaders handled their anger [about the hate speech] by calling a press conference and rally to voice their concerns and allow students and administrators to speak . . . . Within days, the ASU Faculty Senate passed a previously-proposed domestic diversity course requirement. Turman said: “When you get a chance to swing at racism, and you do, you feel more confident about doing it the next time. It was a personal feeling of empowerment, that I don’t have to take that kind of stupidity . . . . The sickest thing would have been if the racists had been kicked out, the university sued, and people were forced to defend

---

<sup>127</sup> See Nadine Strossen, *Incitement to Hatred: Should There Be a Limit?*, 25 S. ILL. U. L.J. 243, 255–56 (2001).

<sup>128</sup> *Id.* at 257.

these folks. It would have been a momentary victory, but we would have lost the war.”<sup>129</sup>

After this incident, Rossie Turman was elected ASU’s student body President, the first African American to hold that position, on a campus with an African American student population of only 2.3 percent.<sup>130</sup> After his college graduation, he went to Columbia Law School.<sup>131</sup> This incident is a powerful example of the merits of counterspeech. Indeed, “what could have been a . . . victimizing experience with hate speech became, [for him,] an empowering, leadership-development experience, not despite the absence of censorship, but . . . because of it.”<sup>132</sup>

#### *D. Censorship Diverts From More Promising Approaches for Fostering Equality*

Another reason why censoring psychically harmful hate speech may well undermine, rather than advance, equality is its diversionary nature.<sup>133</sup> The track record of campus hate speech codes highlights this, leading some former advocates of such codes to become disillusioned.<sup>134</sup>

Those of us who champion equality on campus have a special responsibility to promote other effective, non-censorial, approaches. The ACLU has consistently done that.<sup>135</sup> When the ACLU adopted its policy opposing censorship of psychically harmful hate speech on campus back in 1990, it stressed alternative methods for

---

<sup>129</sup> *Id.*

<sup>130</sup> *Id.*

<sup>131</sup> *Id.*

<sup>132</sup> *Id.*

<sup>133</sup> See Strossen, *Regulating Racist Speech*, *supra* note 98, at 561.

<sup>134</sup> *U. of Wisconsin Repeals Ban on ‘Hate Speech’*, N.Y. Times (Sept. 14, 1992), <http://www.nytimes.com/1992/09/14/us/u-of-wisconsin-repeals-ban-on-hate-speech.html> (noting that Victor DeJesus, co-President of the Wisconsin Student Association, changed his mind about supporting a hate speech rule because it diverted from the “real problems of minority students,” namely “financial aid, student awareness, and recruitment retention”).

<sup>135</sup> See *Hate Speech on Campus*, *supra* note 4.

countering discrimination and promoting equality.<sup>136</sup> That list is still pertinent more than a quarter century later because, sadly, we still have so much work to do on these fronts.

Notably, Shaun Harper, an African American professor at the University of Pennsylvania and Executive Director of the University's Center for the Study of Race and Equity in Education, recently endorsed the importance of these alternative, speech-respectful strategies.<sup>137</sup> He wrote an op-ed in the *Washington Post* stressing that most Black Lives Matter campus activists are demanding precisely these kinds of measures, and that almost none are seeking suppression of racist or other hate speech.<sup>138</sup> He wrote:

When [my institute asks] students of color . . . what corrective actions they want administrators to take on their campuses, they say nothing about . . . campus speech codes . . . . They tell us they want to be heard, understood and taken seriously. They want white people to recognize the harmful effects of their words and actions. They want greater inclusion of culturally diverse perspectives in the curriculum, more resources for ethnic studies programs and cultural centers, more people of color in professorships and senior administrative roles. They want educators on their campuses to be more highly skilled at teaching diverse student populations and fostering inclusive learning environments where every student feels respected. They want names of slave owners removed from buildings and statues of white supremacists taken down.<sup>139</sup>

Due to its diversionary nature, censorship often overlooks more meaningful attempts to foster understanding and eradicate bigotry. It is important for administrations to encourage more free speech

---

<sup>136</sup> Nadine Strossen, *Thoughts on the Controversy Over Politically Correct Speech*, 46 SMU L. REV. 119 app. at 143–44 (1992).

<sup>137</sup> Shaun R. Harper, Opinion, *No, Protesters Who Point Out Campus Racism Aren't Silencing Anyone*, WASH. POST (Mar. 10, 2016), <https://www.washingtonpost.com/posteverything/wp/2016/03/10/protests-against-campus-racism-dont-threaten-free-speech-they-embrace-it/>.

<sup>138</sup> *See id.*

<sup>139</sup> *Id.*



and expression, not less. Ultimately, the First Amendment protects speech no matter how hateful or offensive it may be, and rather than censor student speech, universities should strive to preserve this constitutional integrity.

*E. Summary of Gains and Losses From Censoring Psychically Harmful Hate Speech*

It is quite clear that the perceived benefits of censoring psychically harmful hate speech are far outweighed by the costs of such suppression. The plus side, from the perspective of those who seek speech suppression, is quite limited. That is because the new suppression would extend to only a subset of hate speech, since we already punish hate speech that causes specific tangible harms: threats, harassment, incitement, and hate crimes. Of that newly suppressible subset—psychically harmful hate speech—we would only punish yet another subset, consisting of the most blatant expression. In contrast, even advocates of restricting psychically harmful hate speech acknowledge that free speech principles would nonetheless protect more subtle expressions of racism, sexism, and other bias. Yet, it is likely that these more subtle expressions may well be the most damaging precisely because they cannot as easily be dismissed as biased.<sup>140</sup> On the cost side, permitting the government to punish psychically harmful hate speech would undermine equality and exert an incalculable chilling effect on any speech that challenges the prevailing orthodoxy in any community. The net loss for both speech and equality was well summarized by Henry Louis Gates:

Speech codes are symbolic acts. They let a group of people say, “[W]e . . . are not the sort of community where we would tolerate someone saying . . . ’rigger [sic].’ Well, big deal. But there are other . . . consequences, like . . . the effect on freedom of inquiry. I think we’re all bigger and more

---

<sup>140</sup> See, e.g., Darryl Brown, *Racism and Race Relations in the University*, 76 VA. L. REV. 295, 309–10 (1990) (noting that most antidiscrimination laws “conceptualize[] racism as a discrete and specific act” and neglect that race is “structural and interstitial, that it can be the root of injury even when not traceable to a specific intention or action”).

secure than that. I think we have to allow people to say even unpopular . . . and nasty things in order to protect [our] right to attack our government and say whatever's on our minds.”<sup>141</sup>

President Obama echoed this same point during an interview for the podcast “WTF with Marc Maron” in 2015. President Obama said: “[W]e are not cured of racism [and] . . . it's not just a matter of it not being polite to say nigger in public . . . . It's not just a matter of overt discrimination.”<sup>142</sup>

#### CONCLUSION

In conclusion, I would like to quote my favorite ACLU t-shirt. Thanks to movies and television, we all are familiar with the famous right to remain silent. This ACLU t-shirt reminds us of another right that is not as well-known, but is even more important, especially when seeking to advance equality and counter discrimination, including through the all-important tool of counterspeech. The t-shirt proclaims: “You have the right NOT to remain silent!” If all of us who are committed to equal justice for all would exercise this precious right, we would wield more positive power for more positive change than any censorship. Rather than university censorship of troubling or offensive speech, administrators should reaffirm their commitment to free speech principles, empower students to speak out and promote an open dialogue on issues of race, gender, sexual orientation or other social identification features, and simultaneously admonish narrow-minded bias and bigotry. As Dr. Martin Luther King memorably put it: “In the end, we will remember not the words of our enemies, but the silence of our friends.”<sup>143</sup>

---

<sup>141</sup> Interview by Jane Slaughter, *supra* note 82.

<sup>142</sup> *Episode 613*, *supra* note 83.

<sup>143</sup> Martin Luther King, Jr., *Steeler Lecture*, in CONSCIENCE FOR CHANGE (1967), reprinted in THE TRUMPET OF CONSCIENCE (2011).

**INSERT ACLU POLICY AS APPENDIX\***

**Committee on Oversight and Government Reform  
Witness Disclosure Requirement — "Truth in Testimony"**

Pursuant to House Rule XI, clause 2(g)(5) and Committee Rule 16(a), non-governmental witnesses are required to provide the Committee with the information requested below in advance of testifying before the Committee. You may attach additional sheets if you need more space.

Name: Nadine Strossen

1. Please list any entity you are testifying on behalf of and briefly describe your relationship with these entities.					
Name of Entity	Your relationship with the entity				
NONE					
2. Please list any federal grants or contracts (including subgrants or subcontracts) you or the entity or entities listed above have received since January 1, 2015, that are related to the subject of the hearing.					
Recipient of the grant or contact (you or entity above)	Grant or Contract Name	Agency	Program	Source	Amount
NONE					
2. Please list any payments or contracts (including subcontracts) you or the entity or entities listed above have received since January 1, 2015 from a foreign government, that are related to the subject of the hearing.					
Recipient of the grant or contact (you or entity above)	Grant or Contract Name	Agency	Program	Source	Amount
NONE					

I certify that the information above and attached is true and correct to the best of my knowledge.

Signature 

Date: July 25, 2017

Page 1 of 1



## **Nadine Strossen**

John Marshall Harlan II Professor of Law  
Former President, American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), 1991-2008

Nadine Strossen is the John Marshall Harlan II Professor of Law at New York Law School. She has written, lectured, and practiced extensively in the areas of constitutional law, civil liberties, and international human rights. From 1991 through 2008 she served as president of the American Civil Liberties Union, the first woman to head the nation's largest and oldest civil liberties organization. Professor Strossen is currently a member of the ACLU's National Advisory Council. When Professor Strossen stepped down as ACLU President in 2008, three Supreme Court Justices (Ruth Bader Ginsburg, Antonin Scalia, and David Souter) participated in her farewell/tribute luncheon.

Her forthcoming book, *HATE: Fighting it With Free Speech, Not Censorship*, will be published by Oxford University Press in 2018.

The *National Law Journal* twice named Professor Strossen one of "The 100 Most Influential Lawyers in America." In 1996, *Working Woman Magazine* listed her among the "350 Women Who Changed the World 1976–1996." In 1997, *Upside Magazine* included her in the "Elite 100: 100 Executives Leading The Digital Revolution." In 1998, *Vanity Fair* included Professor Strossen in "America's 200 Most Influential Women." In 1999, *Ladies' Home Journal* included her in "America's 100 Most Important Women." In 2005, Professor Strossen was honored by the University of Tulsa College of Law and the *Tulsa Law Review*, which made her scholarly work the subject of their Fifth Annual Legal Scholarship Symposium, entitled "Nadine Strossen: Scholar as Activist."

Professor Strossen has made thousands of public presentations before diverse audiences, including on more than 500 campuses and in many foreign countries. She has commented frequently on legal issues in the national media, having appeared on

virtually every national news program. She has been a monthly columnist for two online publications and a weekly commentator on the Talk America Radio Network. In October 2001, Strossen made her professional theater debut as the guest star in Eve Ensler's award-winning play, "The Vagina Monologues," during a week-long run at the National Theatre in Washington, D.C.

Professor Strossen's writings have been published in many scholarly and general interest publications (more than 300 published works). Her book, *Defending Pornography: Free Speech, Sex, and the Fight for Women's Rights* (Scribner, 1995), was named by the *New York Times* as a "Notable Book" of 1995. Her coauthored book, *Speaking of Race, Speaking of Sex: Hate Speech, Civil Rights, and Civil Liberties* (NYU Press, 1995), was named an "outstanding book" by the Gustavus Myers Center for the Study of Human Rights in North America.

In 1986, Professor Strossen became one of the first three women to receive the U.S. Jaycees' Ten Outstanding Young Americans Award; she was also the first American woman to win the Jaycees International's The Outstanding Young Persons of the World Award. Professor Strossen has received honorary Doctor of Law degrees from the University of Rhode Island, the University of Vermont, San Joaquin College of Law, Rocky Mountain College, the Massachusetts School of Law, and Mount Holyoke College. Other awards include: the Women of Distinction award from the Women's League for Conservative Judaism, the Media Institute's Freedom of Speech Award, the Free Speech Coalition's Freedom Isn't Free Award, the National Council of Jewish Women's Women Who Dared Award, the Jewish Council for Public Affairs Albert D. Chernin Award, and the National Forensic League's Lifetime Achievement Award. Professor Strossen is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations.

Professor Strossen graduated Phi Beta Kappa from Harvard College (1972) and magna cum laude from Harvard Law School (1975), where she was an editor of the *Harvard Law Review*. Before becoming a law professor, she practiced law for nine years in Minneapolis (her hometown) and New York City.

Professor Strossen is married to Eli M. Noam, a chaired professor in the Department of Economics and Finance at Columbia University's Graduate School of Business and founding director of the Columbia Institute for Tele-Information. They have residences in Manhattan and New Milford, Connecticut.